

"Is Yuzhen panicking?" Jiang Ning finally found a bag of potato chips and tore it open without even asking.

"N-no. CEO Lin is still quite calm."

"That's settled then. She can resolve this, I believe in her."

"On what grounds?"

"She's my wife," Jiang Ning rolled his eyes at Xiaozhao. "Did you think just anyone could become my wife?"

He couldn't be bothered with her anymore. He took the chips and went to have tea with Wang Wei.

Xiaozhao watched Jiang Ning leave and suddenly realized that Jiang Ning's words made a lot of sense.

Lin Group's product had been classified as a Band 3 product according to the international standard, and so it was now two grades below those products from overseas brands. This hit Lin Group's new product very badly.

All the shops placed Lin Group's product into the shelf meant for Band 3 products, and that was the shelf with the poorest exposure to consumers.

Without those sales channels who originally wanted to work with Lin Group, the company now had very few retailers carrying their products. The few shops that carried their products weren't big names that specialized in beauty products either, so you could only find Lin Group's new product in a corner.

This was as good as saying that Lin Group's new product was going to be eliminated from the market.

"As I said, Lin Group is asking for it by doing this. The standard has been set by someone else but they still want to challenge those people? One word from them can make Lin Group fall into hell!"

"I'm so glad I called the deal off in time. Otherwise I'd be stuck with their products and I'd make such terrible losses."

"The CEO of Lin Group is really muddleheaded. They had such a good opportunity but they wasted it. That Lin Yuzhen is really foolish!"

Many were making sarcastic remarks, and many more were secretly happy that this happened.

Everyone was saying that Lin Group had made a terrible decision. They could have used this new product to gain a foothold in Shenghai's market. They might not have taken a large share, but they

would definitely make quite a bit money.

But what did Lin Yuzhen do?

She made one mistake and lost everything!

Many businesses were glad that they had cut their deal with Lin Group off in time. If those big brands wanted to go against them, they'd have trouble surviving in Shenghai.

But no matter what others said and how awful their words were, Lin Yuzhen heard none of it.

She was determined to do what she set out to do.

Since the physical shops weren't doing well, she started selling the product online and set up Lin Group's own online shop to sell their company products.

As for the physical shops, she put in her own money to let her employees promote the product on the streets. They were giving product away, teaching consumers how to use it and they were everywhere.

In just a few days, they had spent around \$10 million!

But the effect didn't seem significant.

“Lin Yuzhen has gone crazy. She’s got too much money to spend, huh? HAHA!”

“Others want to make money and she wants to spend money. She’s really too stupid. Lin Group is really going to meet their doom this time.”

“Did they think that people would use their product just because they’re giving it away? The consumers always look at the industry standard’s classification!”

The Lin Group employees became angry when they heard these words, but Lin Yuzhen remained calm.

“The standards are not fixed, so a product will prove itself by its own quality. I believe in Lin Group’s products, and I believe that consumers are not stupid. After using our products, they will be able to feel the difference.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t stop and continued to persist in doing this promotion. The Shenghai branch office also held on and ignored all the nasty comments from others.

She didn’t even complain once to Jiang Ning, neither did she ask him for help. She quietly stuck to her own decision and refused to back down.

One day later, there was no effect.

Two days later, there was still no effect.

Three days later, it was still like this.

The jeers from others were getting louder, and the sarcastic comments were getting nastier.

There were even people betting on how long Lin Group could hold up. They felt that Lin Group was practically burning money and wouldn't be able to keep doing this for long, so Lin Group would have to leave Shenghai and might even declare bankruptcy at this rate.

Jiang Ning didn't bother himself with any of this. He would not interfere in a normal business competition. He believed in Lin Yuzhen and he believed that she had made ample preparations.

Finally, there was some movement.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

A post online suddenly attracted everyone's attention.

The person who posted it was an influential blogger and hosted her own beauty video channel online. She often tested products from the big brands and used her own experience to tell her viewers whether the product was really effective or not.

She had seen all the news online about Lin Group's new product, so she thought she would test it out, to find that the product was just as good as those from the big brands.

In fact, it was even able to improve and brighten her skin, which was something that those who often wore makeup like herself worried about.

It had been so long since her skin felt so relaxed.

This one post instantly set the internet on fire.

The post described everything in full detail with a logical explanation and a fair perspective, so many consumers replied to the post.

"The effect of this product is difficult to put down in words. You will only feel it after you've tried it for yourself. I'm sure everyone can judge for themselves. Besides, I've researched on the business culture of Lin Group, and I believe such a

## Chapter 602 Speak For Itself

company will use the highest and strictest standard to make their products so that they can be answerable to the consumers and answerable to themselves!”

This paragraph alone received many likes.

Those who were supporters of Lin Group’s new product were initially angry that this product had been classified as a Band 3 product.

But now they seemed to have found a channel to make their voices heard and didn’t hold back.

Of course the consumers knew if a product was good or not.

Why should they let an overseas standard decide for them?

Why should they have the right to choose the classification? This product was good and reasonably priced, but it had been classified as a Band 3 product.

Those big brands all supposedly had Band 1 products, but they didn’t seem any better.

“I support Lin Group!”

“If I can get the same effect at less than half the

price from Lin Group, why should I buy those products from overseas brands?"

"They set the standard, so are they always right? They're just benefitting themselves!"

The comments online were unstoppable.

The popularity of Lin Group's new product instantly went up.

Lin Yuzhen felt rather touched by this.

As long as the product was good, the consumers would be able to feel it.

She always believed that the product would speak for itself. As long as her product was good enough, it would be able to move consumers, and they would prove her capability and it would be enough to set her own standard!

Lin Group became even more motivated and started to work even harder to improve themselves.

Meanwhile, Jiang Ning sat in front of Wang Wei and sipped his tea calmly.

"Big Boss, you're not joking with me?"

Lin Group's product was going on the rebound right



now and Jiang Ning really wanted to do this?

“That’s right. Yuzhen’s way of thinking is correct. Letting a product speak for itself is the right way to go, but the business world is filled with traps and snares, so she will need other things to help the company,” explained Jiang Ning. “This girl isn’t able to do such things, so of course, I’m going to be the bad guy.”

Wang Wei took a deep breath and gave Jiang Ning a thumbs up.

He really admired the love Jiang Ning had for Lin Yuzhen.

“Don’t worry, I’m best at doing such things, I’ll get it done.” Wang Wei saw to it immediately.

In no time, there was a new voice on the internet.

Someone pointed out that the influential blogger had been paid by Lin Group to say all those nice things. The same person shot Lin Group’s new product down by saying that it didn’t reach the international standard and didn’t have the right to enter the market at all.

This voice instantly incurred the wrath of the public.

That influential blogger in particular, got so angry

that she wrote another five or six posts to scold the PR teams of other brands for maligning her.

She said that they were worried that Lin Group's product would do better than theirs, so they were resorting to dirty tricks like this.

The comments continued to rage, and it was as if there was a huge hand in the darkness that kept smearing Lin Group. It continued to insist that Lin Group's product didn't match up to international standards and wanted Lin Group to recall their products.

The fiercer these words were, the angrier the public became.

Even Lin Yuzhen got angry.

"Who are these people! Why are they so awful! Why must they smear Lin Group's reputation?"

"They're going too far!"

She bit her lip angrily. She had remained calm for a long time now, but she was really speechless now. "They keep talking about this international standard, but we don't accept this standard!"

Wang Wei hung his head and didn't dare to speak as he stole a glance at Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning sat there calmly as if he had nothing to do with this.

"These people are indeed awful. They think that they can make Lin Group back down, but that's not possible," he nodded very seriously and consoled Lin Yuzhen.

Wang Wei had to hold a thumbs up for Jiang Ning in his heart. This stunt was really...wicked!

As the arguments online became fiercer, the response became stronger and even more people started to support Lin Group's products.

The orders online were overloaded everyday, and there were many beauty bloggers who stood up and wanted to use their influence to overthrow the so called international standard.

They were the most familiar with these products, so since their own country had come up with a reasonably priced product that was comparable in standard to those big brands, they didn't see why they had to continue giving in to those big brands.

There was no reason to.

## Chapter 603 Why Don't We Beg Her?

The reputation of Lin Group's product just kept going up over the next few days.

The good reviews came in waves.

The online sales could barely keep up.

As for the physical stores.

There were several young ladies outside one of the shops. They looked like university students who didn't have much money, and what they needed most was a good product that didn't cost too much.

"Hello there, does your shop carry Lin Group's new product?"

"Lin Group? We don't carry it, but we have big brands like Ceyranka..."

Before the boss of the shop could finish his sentence, the female students shook their heads and walked away.

"It's such a good product but they don't carry it! Let's go elsewhere and try."

The boss was stunned. How many had come here now?

And why were they all asking about Lin Group's

product?

He quickly called one of his suppliers to ask if they had Lin Group's products on hand. This was a chance to make money!

This sort of thing was happening at several shops around Shenghai.

The product was good and reasonably priced and that seemed to be the slogan of Lin Group's products. On top of that, the spokesperson for this product was the popular singer Ye Qingwu, and there were also another dozen beauty bloggers recommending it.

This was the best product for ordinary office workers and university students.

More and more people were enquiring at physical shops and told the shop owners to carry Lin Group's products. This put several suppliers at a loss.

Lin Group's product had suddenly become popular again, and nobody seemed to have realized that their product was only a Band 3 product.

The retailers started to look a little nasty now.

They were the ones who had the first chance to work with Lin Group and were supposed to be the

ones selling their products. But now, they didn't have any chance to get their hands on the goods at all.

There was so much money to be made!

"Why don't we give CEO Lin a call? Beg her for forgiveness and to forget what happened earlier?"

Several retailers sat together and didn't look too good.

They were the ones who called off their deal with Lin Yuzhen. They were the ones who had tried to force Lin Yuzhen into giving up her ideals.

But now Lin Group's product was getting more and more popular because the quality of the product was really high, so all the consumers were buying it up and this was an excellent opportunity to make money.

Besides, this product had also sold like hotcakes in the southeast region. It had proven itself in that market already.

They thought that Lin Group would suffer under the pressure of those big brands and their international standard. They thought the product would fail to sell even before it became popular.

But now?

It was unstoppable!

It was impossible to stop a truly good product!

They could see that Lin Group's product would become a bestseller in Shenghai's market because Lin Group had chosen a different marketing strategy. Lin Yuzhen was simply too brilliant!

"Beg her!" One of the retailers couldn't take it anymore.

This sort of opportunity might slip by very quickly.

If they didn't act now, they might regret it for the rest of their lives.

Those big brands sold their products very expensively, so most people would only buy one set a year. But what about Lin Group's?

It was a good and reasonably priced product!

It was a product targeted at the consumers with lower spending power. That was a huge market.

These people made up the biggest portion of consumers in any city.

The increase in sales alone could bring tremendous profit.

"I'm going to Lin Group now!"

"Me too!"

"Let's all go!"

Nobody could sit still anymore. If they missed this chance and couldn't sell the big brands on their hands, then they would make even more severe losses.

They all reached Lin Group's Shenghai branch office in no time, but couldn't go in.

The receptionist blocked their way and said with a smile, "Do you have an appointment? CEO Lin is very busy, so she won't see you without an appointment."

"Please let her know that we're all sales channel representatives and we're willing to carry Lin Group's new product. We supply many stores!"

"I'm really sorry but the company does not intend to work with other companies anymore," replied the receptionist. "If there's nothing else, please leave."



The suppliers started getting anxious.

Lin Yuzhen was turning them away.

But they had no choice. They were the ones who called off the deal and even tried to push Lin Yuzhen into a corner. Anyone would have gotten angry.

“Let’s look for the Gao family!”

All of them immediately went looking for Gao Yali, hoping that she would put in a good word for them so that they could continue working with Lin Group.

But Gao Yali only scoffed and said, “I gave you the chance long ago but you didn’t cherish it. Now you’re regretting it? It’s too late!”

She threw all of them out. She regretted introducing Lin Yuzhen to all these selfish people who changed their attitude depending on who offered them more benefits.

Meanwhile.

Lin Group had set up their own shopping platforms.

They started opening up like a web, and opened six boutiques in one day. Both online and offline channels were selling the same products at the same time, offering the same quality and the same

service.

Lin Yuzhen's second step had officially started!

The market was in a frenzy again.

Lin Group now had their own boutiques and they were everywhere, so it immediately caused a spike in the sales.

As more and more people used the product, their brand and reputation started going up. As long as the quality of the product was ensured, Lin Yuzhen wasn't worried about the decisions she had made.

She had targeted the market right at the lowest end of the consumers. These were the people who led ordinary lives and wanted good products at decent prices.

The standard she had set wasn't to make the prices in the market higher and it wasn't to make even more money. She was trying to expand the market so that there would be more choices while not being restricted by others.

The first step was to stabilize Lin Group in Shenghai, then the second step was for Lin Group to open their own boutiques, and the third step was to set their own industry standard.

Lin Yuzhen sat in the office and took a deep breath when she looked at the amended proposal in front of her.

She looked up at Jiang Ning seated on the other side and bit her lip.

“Is there someone talented in doing business among your Beggars’ Sect friends too?”

Jiang Ning was the one who amended this proposal.

Some of the most important steps in the proposal were suggested by Jiang Ning. If they went with Lin Yuzhen’s original idea, they would have gotten the same effect, but it wouldn’t have gone so smoothly nor so quickly.

“My wife is so clever. I did consult a friend from Beggars’ Sect and made some changes accordingly. Not bad, right?” said Jiang Ning with a laugh.

“Then all that about challenging the big brands...”

“That was just a cover up,” replied Jiang Ning calmly.

“Then those people who tried to smear our products’ reputation...”

"I arranged for that. Oh by the way, Wang Wei did all of that, so if you got unhappy over it, look for him," Jiang Ning continued to smile.

Lin Yuzhen didn't know what to say.

Jiang Ning just spent his days in the office drinking tea and eating potato chips. He had just gone about his life quietly and hadn't seemed to have done anything at all. He didn't interfere directly at all but he had actually managed to tear a hole in this big problem.

And all she had to do was to follow along this little hole and the entire thing would be sliced open.

Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. "Hubby, I suddenly don't feel a sense of achievement anymore."

"Nonsense," Jiang Ning walked over. He pulled her into his arms and kissed her on the forehead. "Having me is your greatest sense of achievement."

"What's next?" said Lin Yuzhen. "For the third step, is your idea different from mine again?"

"Ceyranka has been working secretly with the industry trade association to classify our products as Band 3. How are we going to counterattack?"

Lin Yuzhen had some ideas already, but she wanted

to ask Jiang Ning first.

Because this fellow always had a different idea from other people.

"I think they're right to say that," said Jiang Ning. "According to our own standards, this product's standard is also only at Band 3, don't you think so?"

Lin Yuzhen looked straight at Jiang Ning for ten seconds without saying anything.

After a long time, she bit her lip, then threw her arms around Jiang Ning's neck without thinking and kissed him hard.

"You are terrible!"

After some time, Lin Yuzhen finally pulled herself away with a red face. "You thought of all this right from the start, didn't you? You've been leading me down this train of thought!"

She finally realized what was going on.

Jiang Ning had basically dug a huge hole for her opponent. She had only realized this after hearing what Jiang Ning said, so her opponent was definitely clueless.

"My wife is a clever girl. So what happens next

depends on how well you perform.”

Meanwhile.

At the top floor office of Ceyranka’s Shenghai office.

Chen Gong stood in front of the French window with a conflicted expression on his face. Lin Group had taken a step according to his plan, but the result was completely different from what he had expected.

Lin Group had targeted their products at the most ordinary consumer with the least spending power and it had put him at a loss.

He suddenly understood what it meant to pick up a rock to smash his own foot now.

“Lin Yuzhen, you’re good!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 605 Covering Up the Real Aim

Chen Gong never expected Lin Yuzhen to fool him with this tactic.

Lin Group had publicly announced that they wanted to change the industry standard and set their own local industry standard. They even cut all ties with the various sales channels that they had taken so much effort to connect with.

Everyone thought that Lin Group was going to make sure their new product would be able to be classified as a Band 1 product and fight fair and square with those international brands.

But in the end?

It was all a ruse!

Lin Yuzhen's true aim was to quickly take over the low end consumers and target the consumers who had the lowest spending power but formed the largest part of the population.



“I don’t know whether to call you clever or sly, Lin Yuzhen.”

Chen Gong shook his head. He was surprised and a little indignant at the same time. He didn’t expect to be fooled by Lin Group.

He had walked into their trap so easily.

This was something that had never happened before in all his years of doing business.

Before meeting his opponent, they had fought a battle and he was losing.

Right now, Lin Group’s new product had a huge share of the low end market, and it was impossible to find a rival for them in Shenghai.

This market was completely different from the one that an international brand like Ceyranka was targeting.







They made high end products and were targeted at high spenders. The price was high, but their sales were never as high as the low end market.

After all, ordinary folks made up the majority in this world.

Chen Gong was quite unhappy not because Lin Group's product had done well and turned the tables on him. He was unhappy because he felt that someone like himself shouldn't have been tricked by such a simple stunt.

It felt like an insult.

To him, Lin Group was a weak company and he only needed to use the international standard to beat them, but they had played him out instead.

"Mr Chen, I didn't expect Lin Yuzhen to be so capable. Nobody saw this coming."



The secretary was also in shock. Nobody could have foreseen any of this, and now the result was already apparent. Nothing Chen Gong did now would make a difference.

“Lin Yuzhen is going to hold a press conference tomorrow?” asked Chen Gong without any expression on his face.

“That’s right. She’s going to give some explanations regarding Lin Group’s operations and the opening of their boutiques.”

The secretary took a deep breath. Lin Group’s actions were rare in this industry. Lin Group had refused to work with other retailers and chose to open their own boutiques as well as sell their products on their own website at the same time.

Nobody had seen a business model like this before.





## Chapter 605 Covering Up the Real Aim

“Call that reporter, Zhang, to come here.”

“Yes, Mr Chen.”

The secretary left the office.

Chen Gong paced around his office for a while as he fell into deep thought.

He finally walked back to his desk and took a name card out. He had obtained this from one of his retailers.

RIING...

Chen Gong immediately dialed the number without hesitation. He had made a decision, so he wasn't going to drag it out.

“Hello, Lin Yuzhen speaking.”

Someone on the other line picked up.

“Hello,” Chen Gong spoke in a low voice and made himself sound mature and



## Chapter 605 Covering Up the Real Aim

charming. “Miss Lin, my name is Chen Gong. I am the head of Ceyranka’s Shenghai office.”

Lin Yuzhen knew immediately who it was when she heard his name.

He was the head of Ceyranka’s Shenghai office!

That person who secretly made sure that Lin Group’s product was classified as Band 3!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



"I'm surprised Mr Chen has called me," replied Lin Yuzhen calmly. "Why, does Mr Chen have any suggestions for my company's products?"

Chen Gong listened to the beautiful voice over the phone and laughed as he placed his legs on his office table.

"You're angry, aren't you?" he asked calmly. "Because I was the one who got the industry trade association to label your product as a Band 3 product, right?"

Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything.

"According to the international standard, Lin Group's product is really only at Band 3, so you can't blame me for that," said Chen Gong. "But I have a way to make Lin Group's products get classified as Band 1 products. I'm not sure if you're interested?"

"Oh really? If you have a good way, I'm all ears."





Chen Gong went straight to the point.

“One of the companies that set this international standard is Ceyranka, and I think you can understand that our company has high standards for everyone, not just for Lin Group.” Chen Gong continued in a disdainful voice, “What I’m saying is that none of the locally made products are good enough to reach Band 1’s standard!”

He was telling Lin Yuzhen directly that not only was Lin Group’s products trash to him, all local brands were equally trashy.

Not a single one could compete with international brands.

“But there’s a way to achieve this,” he laughed. “As long as Lin Group becomes a subsidiary of Ceyranka, then you can go ahead and say that all your products have been manufactured according to Ceyranka’s standards. That way, all your





products will be classified as Band 1.”

Lin Yuzhen felt like snorting. Chen Gong actually wanted to make Lin Group a subsidiary of Ceyranka?

How ambitious!

“Mr Chen, you’re so humorous.” Lin Yuzhen went straight to the point, “But this joke of yours isn’t funny at all. If you have nothing else to say, I’ll hand up now.”

“Miss Lin, if you want Lin Group’s products to always be stuck as a Band 3 product, then that would really be a joke. Consider my words.”

Chen Gong hung up.

He laughed coldly. He had plenty of ways to deal with Lin Group. The international standard alone was enough to kill them!

He was going to make sure that Lin





## Chapter 606 A Chance to Fight Back

Group's products were going to be aimed at the low end market forever and would never enter the high end market. Lin Group would never be able to truly rise to become an international brand because of this!

And that was what Lin Group hoped to become, wasn't it?

Chen Gong knew that once he had Lin Group by the throat, they wouldn't know what else to do. So far, it seemed like Lin Yuzhen was clever, but wasn't experienced enough and didn't know how to strike a balance.

"Mr Chen, Mr Zhang is here," the secretary came in with a man wearing black framed glasses.

"Mr Chen."

Chen Gong waved his hands for his secretary to go out. Then he got the reporter to sit down and smiled as he





poured him tea.

“Zhang, I’ll need you to do me a favor. As for the remuneration, it’ll be twice the last amount I gave you. You know what to do, right?”

The reporter’s eyes lit up immediately. He had earned this sort of money a lot of times now!

On the other side, Lin Yuzhen had just hung up and was rather amused.

Chen Gong had suddenly called her because he wanted Lin Group to be a subsidiary of Ceyranka?

Where did he get this confidence from?

“Since you didn’t agree to this, this fellow is going to pull a few stunts now.” Jiang Ning had heard the entire conversation and there was no expression on his face. It was as if he hadn’t felt anything. After all,



## Chapter 606 A Chance to Fight Back

he had already anticipated that Chen Gong would try something like that. "I'm suddenly very excited."

Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning.

The press conference the next day was Jiang Ning's idea, because Jiang Ning said that someone would definitely come to make trouble, but that would be Lin Group's best chance to fight back!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





The press conference started on time.

There were plenty of reporters who had come even without being invited. Lin Group's product had caused quite a stir, so many media outlets wanted to report on this hot topic.

Lin Group themselves were a topic on their own. Their very unusual business culture alone was enough to attract their attention. Lin Yuzhen hosted the press conference and explained all the questions everyone had about Lin Group's product. She also promised repeatedly that if Lin Group's products had any quality issues, her company would definitely bear all responsibility.

Her presence was incredible, and even the way she moved exuded a special sort of charm.

She was completely different from the shy and reliant Lin Yuzhen in front of Jiang



Ning.

When Lin Yuzhen was on work mode, she became a workaholic who was serious, focused, responsible and no nonsense.

Jiang Ning fell more and more in love.

"Members of the media can raise any questions now," Lin Yuzhen glanced at the reporters with a smile.

"I have a question!"

A man in black framed glasses immediately raised his hand. "I would like to ask – Lin Group would like to make a name for themselves in Shenghai, but Lin Group's products barely reach Band 3 according to international standards. Does a product like that have the potential to enter the high end market?"

This question was a little pointed.





It even sounded a little deliberate.

Everyone knew that Lin Group wanted to set their own local industry standard, but this reporter seemed to be trying to poke holes in Lin Yuzhen's words and spelled out the problem that Lin Group was facing right now.

If Lin Group couldn't resolve this issue or at least come up with a solution, then they would have held this press conference for nothing.

If they couldn't even solve the most important issue at hand, there was no point in talking so much about expansion.

"Lin Group will definitely enter the high end market!" Lin Yuzhen said each word with great confidence and determination. "But it will not be with this product."

"But from what I know, this is the bestselling product that Lin Group has and





it represents the best technology Lin Group has to offer. Are you trying to say that the classification by the trade association is wrong?"

The reporter's next question was clearly laying several traps for Lin Yuzhen.

If Lin Yuzhen said that the classification was wrong, then she was openly challenging the international standard. If she did that, then Ceyranka wouldn't be the only brand going against Lin Group.

But if Lin Yuzhen agreed with the classification, then she was admitting that Lin Group's product was really only at Band 3.

What a treacherous question!

The directors seated on one side were all staring at that reporter, wondering which media outlet he represented. This reporter was obviously here to stir up trouble.





He clearly wanted Lin Yuzhen to embarrass herself in front of everyone.

“You’re right.” Lin Yuzhen was unexpectedly calm and wasn’t angry at all. She smiled and continued, “The new product from Lin Group is indeed only at Band 3.”

There was an uproar in the crowd.

Nobody expected Lin Yuzhen to admit to this so easily.

Didn’t that mean that Lin Group’s product could only remain in the low end market and didn’t have the right to compete with the international brands for the high end market?

“And that’s because the industry standard that Lin Group has set for itself says so.”

Lin Yuzhen’s next sentence made the whole place quieten down again.





“Lin Group has its own industry standard, and this will be the standard that we will want the rest of the country to use as well,” Lin Yuzhen declared in a loud voice. “Our new product is only at Band 3, but it’s not because our technology is only at that level. It’s a product aimed at the majority of the population, so a Band 3 rating is suitable.”

“Since we have already established the industry standard, how is one going to decide whether our technology levels are up to standard? I’m sure you wouldn’t understand how to do this since you’re not in this line.”

This statement from Lin Yuzhen instantly shut the mouth of the reporter.

If he continued asking, it meant that he was someone from outside the industry asking someone within the industry and his words wouldn’t carry any weight since he was no expert.





What Lin Yuzhen was implying was very clear. The reporter thought that he had dug a hole for Lin Yuzhen and she had actually jumped in. But after jumping in, she dug an even deeper hole and made him fall into it!

“I’m sure everyone has seen how well received this product is. Both the quality and the effects of our product are comparable to those from major brands, which means that those big brands that have managed to be classified as Band 1 by the international standard would be classified as Band 3 by Lin Group’s standards.”

This was what Lin Yuzhen really wanted to say.

After she said that, nearly all the reporters turned to look at the reporter.

They looked at him and were obviously wondering if he had been planted there by Lin Group to put on this show!





How much did Lin Group pay him? This coordination was perfect.

The reporter's expression immediately changed. He had been fooled by Lin Yuzhen!

His question had only made himself fall into a trap. So now the industry standard set by Lin Group was even higher than the international standard.

If the Band 1 classification of the international standard was only Band 3 of Lin Group's standard, what did that mean?

That meant that those supposedly top tier products of the major brands weren't any better than Lin Group's cheap and good Band 3 product.

The reporter felt like Lin Yuzhen had just given him a slap in the face. He had prepared such a beautiful trap for her but he ended up falling into it himself.



How was he going to answer to Chen Gong?

“Do you still have any other questions?” asked Lin Yuzhen. She was still smiling.

The reporter didn't dare to ask anymore in case Lin Yuzhen pulled another fast one on him. He suddenly realized that Lin Group must have been prepared for this to happen already.

“If there are no more questions, then we will end the press conference here. Lin Group will release a Band 1 product within the next three months, and I hope everyone will give your honest appraisal then.”

Lin Yuzhen then got up and left.

The camera flashes went off as report after report was published on every major media channel, causing another uproar.





Chen Gong's expression started to look nasty when he saw the latest news articles.

His expression was grim as he looked at the reporter he hired and gave a chilling smile.

"I told you to lay a trap for Lin Yuzhen and you ended up supporting her view?"

"No...Mr Chen, I didn't!"

"There are people saying that you've taken money from Lin Group! How much did they pay you? More than me?!" Chen Gong started shouting.

"I didn't!" the reporter was trembling now. "I did everything according to your instructions!"

"According to my instructions?"

Chen Gong walked towards the reporter





and gave him a tight slap across the face. He roared, "You've made a major brand like Ceyranka become equivalent to Band 3 of Lin Group's standard! Do you know what that means?!"

His eyes were going to pop out of his head soon. He was furious. "That means Lin Yuzhen is going to succeed!"

"You're an idiot!"

Chen Gong was so angry that his body was shaking.

Lin Yuzhen was really too scheming. She hadn't held this press conference for Lin Group, but for Chen Gong.

He wanted to dig a huge hole for Lin Yuzhen and Lin Group, but in the end, Lin Group was the one who dug the hole for him.

And he had jumped in himself!





## Chapter 608 Into the Abyss

After being fooled by someone he never had any regard for more than once, Chen Gong was extremely frustrated. "Lin Yuzhen! Did you think you could really take my food away from my mouth? Dream on!"

If he couldn't salvage this situation, he was going to become the laughingstock of the industry.

How could the head of the distributor of a major international brand lose to a woman from the south? Chen Gong couldn't take this lying down.

He was still thinking of a way when his phone suddenly rang.

Chen Gong's expression changed slightly when he saw who was calling and immediately picked it up.

"Hello, CEO!"

Chen Gong was a little nervous. The news





## Chapter 608 Into the Abyss

of what happened must have reached headquarters by now.

This was a matter of the brand's reputation, so this was no small matter.

"Chen, I've heard all about what happened in Shenghai. You've done a good job."

Chen Gong was stunned. Was his CEO complimenting him?

"From today onwards, I'll give you a long break until you find a new job."

The next sentence from the CEO pushed Chen Gong into a deep abyss.

"CEO! CEO!"

Before he could say anything, the other party had hung up.

Did this matter already have such a huge impact?

## Chapter 608 Into the Abyss



Chen Gong didn't think he would lose so badly!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!







## Chapter 609 Corporate Goddess of the South

Chen Gong had only lost once, so he felt that he still had a chance to turn the situation around and chase Lin Group out of Shenghai's market.

So what if Lin Group already had a footing in Shenghai?

They were still relegated to being a low end brand and posed no threat to Ceyranka. So why did the CEO call him personally to fire him?

Chen Gong soon understood the reason why.

The internet and other major media outlets were all comparing Lin Group's new product with products from an international brand like Ceyranka.

After comparing both brands from various aspects, it turned out that Lin Group's product that was classified as a Band 3 product was just as good as Ceyranka's



product.

Ceyranka had become a point of comparison, and it ended up making Lin Group's new product seem even more outstanding instead.

How could the headquarters of Ceyranka not be angry?

Chen Gong had been used as a tool by Lin Group and he didn't even realize it.

Lin Group's product's influence kept growing and the sales figures kept going up. More and more people were looking forward to the upcoming product that Lin Group said would reach Band 1 of their standard.

Everyone was certain that the standards Lin Group had internally were much higher than that so called international standard.

After all, Ceyranka was supposed to be an





internationally recognized brand, but their product was as effective and only as good as Lin Group's Band 3 product.

Chen Gong felt like puking blood now. This entire incident was a trap for the high end brands right from the beginning!

The other big brands did not attack them, but he had failed to hold himself back because he had been greedy.

He even wanted to take this chance to acquire Lin Group and expand his own market. In the end, he turned out to be their prey instead.

He had lost, and had lost terribly. He was like a mouse that was being teased by a cat, and he only realized this right at the end.

After news of what happened came out, many people started to really admire Lin Yuzhen, the corporate goddess from the





south.

Lin Group had looked much further ahead before stepping into Shenghai. They had already put all their plans in place and made ample preparations.

Lin Yuzhen had even dug a huge hole for all the international brands so that she could step on them and allow Lin Group to have a strong foothold in Shenghai.

This talent in doing business was really shocking.

Lin Yuzhen instantly became famous as the Corporate Goddess of the South!

Things got more and more exaggerated. Lin Yuzhen was nearly a legendary figure now.

“Have you heard? Lin Yuzhen from Lin Group is a corporate genius that you only see once in a hundred years!”





“Exactly! This battle was fought beautifully! I thought Lin Group couldn’t get into Shenghai, but they managed to turn the situation around and ended up stepping on Ceyranka! Ceyranka! An international major brand!”

“This was a really well laid trap! I can’t believe the distributor for Ceyranka fell for this trap! He wasn’t dumb, just greedy! He deserved it!”

“She’s really a corporate goddess, and her thought process is really admirable! How did she even come up with this?!”

Everyone in Shenghai was discussing this and they were all in wonder. How did Lin Yuzhen even think of something like this to beat her rivals?

Lin Yuzhen was wondering the same thing.

How did she come up with such an idea? It seemed like Jiang Ning was the one who





had led her down this road, right?

She didn't know how she had become the Corporate Goddess of the South either.

Jiang Ning only drank tea and ate tidbits everyday. Lin Yuzhen was the one who did everything. She held meetings, she drew up plans, she oversaw the research and she even went round to check the boutiques.

But Lin Yuzhen knew that the decisions made at every major point was secretly driven by Jiang Ning, and he made sure that she didn't make any mistakes.

Lin Yuzhen had only realized what had been happening all this while along with everyone else at the very last moment when the last step of the plan was revealed.

This was a terrifying level of intelligence. Was this really her husband? Her husband,



Jiang Ning?

“Corporate Goddess of the South. I like this name.” Jiang Ning behaved like nothing had happened. “Wifey, you really suit this title.”

Lin Yuzhen scrutinized Jiang Ning carefully as she walked two rounds around him and looked at him very seriously.

She could feel like he was scheming something.

Lin Group’s expansion was practically legendary, and this incident had made her famous. They were now an incredibly influential company in the corporate world, and not everyone could attain this.

“You’d better be honest with me!” Lin Yuzhen scoffed. “What are you trying to do?”

If she still couldn’t tell that Jiang Ning was





## Chapter 609 Corporate Goddess of the South

the one controlling all of this, then she had to be really stupid.

“Have you heard of another person called the Corporate Goddess of the North?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





Jiang Ning purposely said this in a secretive manner.

Lin Yuzhen was surprised by this question, then she nodded.

The woman with that title was truly worthy of it. She was a woman that all women in the corporate world truly looked up to.

When Lin Yuzhen was still in university, she had heard of the Corporate Goddess of the North already. That woman was definitely considered the top businesswoman in the country.

And now she had suddenly become the Corporate Goddess of the South. Lin Yuzhen wasn't sure if she should laugh or cry.

How could she compare herself to that woman?

"Her name is Long Ling'er," Jiang Ning





## Chapter 610 Take You to Defeat Her

looked at Lin Yuzhen. “And she said that she will marry no one else but me.”

Lin Yuzhen was really shocked this time. She suddenly remembered that Jiang Ning had told her before that someone wanted to snatch him away from her, and that woman was extremely outstanding, and was possibly the most outstanding woman right now.

So that woman was the Corporate Goddess of the North?

And she was marrying nobody else but Jiang Ning?

Yuzhen instantly felt a tremendous pressure. If it was that woman – one who made everyone around her idolize her and revere her – how could Lin Yuzhen match up to her?

“Hubby, I think...I can't win her.”





## Chapter 610 Take You to Defeat Her

Lin Yuzhen's eyes were a little teary and she looked rather upset.

This was the first time she was a little afraid that Jiang Ning would really leave her and be taken away by another woman.

"Who says?" Jiang Ning laughed and took Lin Yuzhen's hands in his. He became very serious and said slowly and clearly, "You are the Corporate Goddess of the South, so you're no less than the Corporate Goddess of the North!"

"I'm going to bring you to the north to defeat her!"

Lin Yuzhen stared at Jiang Ning.

He wanted to bring her to the north to defeat the woman who was known as a corporate genius?

"Hubby..."



“You’re not confident?” asked Jiang Ning.  
“Then I’m going to be taken away by someone else.”

“I’m confident!” Lin Yuzhen became anxious. “I’m confident! I won’t let anyone take you away!”

She immediately threw her arms around Jiang Ning’s waist tightly, as if Jiang Ning would disappear if she let go of him.

Jiang Ning couldn’t help but laugh loudly.

He hugged Lin Yuzhen tightly. Nobody could separate the two of them, not even the gods!

News spread very quickly, and someone had brought this news to the north on purpose.

In an instant, a Corporate Goddess had appeared in the south, and she shook the corporate world.





Linglong Group in the north!

One could say it was a pillar that led to the heavens in the north.

In just a short period of five years, Long Ling'er had started the company and turned it into a terrifying business empire.

She stood at the top of more than a dozen industries, and nobody could move her from her position.

Long Ling'er's name was like a high and mighty god seated high above the rest. Others could only look up and fall at her feet, and nobody even dared to go near her. This level of genius put a tremendous pressure on her peers in the north.

But nobody knew that Long Ling'er felt very lonely.

Linglong Group's building stood at more than a hundred stories high, and was a



landmark in the north.

There was a dragon's head sculpture on the roof and gave off a fierce presence. The building itself had dragon scales carved into it, making it look even more imposing. Anyone who looked upon this building would feel a great pressure.

At the top of the building, a woman stood in front of the huge glass window wall. Her long hair was tied up and her expression was fierce. Her professional office wear accentuated her figure perfectly.

That presence was enough to make others fear her even through the glass.

"Corporate Goddess of the South," Long Ling'er's expression remained calm. Almost nobody had ever seen her smile all these years. She was like an iceberg and had a perpetually icy expression that kept everyone at arm's length. "I never thought a Corporate Goddess from the South



## Chapter 610 Take You to Defeat Her

would appear.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

“Miss Long, this is just a name that other people came up with. Who else in this world can be compared to you?” Long Ling'er's secretary spoke with some contempt in her voice.

She had followed Long Ling'er for five years and saw for herself how this merely 25 year old woman managed to build a corporate empire from scratch.

She was definitely a corporate genius like never before. Even an elite would have only achieved 0.01% of what she did.

So when she heard that a Corporate Goddess of the South had appeared from a tiny city in the south, she thought it was hilarious.

Those people in the south probably didn't know anything about the name 'Corporate Goddess'. It already belonged to Long Ling'er so everyone else could forget about using it.





## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

"You can't say that," replied Long Ling'er quietly. "This Lin Yuzhen has done an excellent job with the incident in Shenghai. She saw much further ahead before entering Shenghai and made ample preparations. This isn't something an ordinary person can think of."

"Besides, the trap that she set was for nine out of the top ten brands. As long as any one of them walked into the trap, it was going to work. So the probability of this plan working out was very high."

"But how would she know that one of them would definitely walk into the trap?" The secretary was still indignant.

"Because that's human nature," said Long Ling'er. "A psychological battle is the most intelligent sort of battle. Competitions between corporations have always been very extreme, so since a local brand wants to rise up, the international brands would never allow it. Someone would definitely



## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

walk into this trap, it's just a matter of who the unlucky one is."

The secretary was surprised. A psychological battle was not something that everyone could pull off.

Looks like that Corporate Goddess of the South was quite capable after all.

But she still couldn't be compared to Long Ling'er and she was definitely on a completely different level.

"She tricked her opponent into the trap one step at a time, and she masked her true aim very well. So by the time her opponent realized he had walked into a trap, he might not have been able to salvage the situation. This was a really clever one, really clever."

Long Ling'er seldom complimented anyone, but she had made so many compliments today.



## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

This sort of trap was useless against an ordinary person. This was targeted at those elites who thought that they were very clever. They were sure to fall for this.

It was a clever plan indeed.

She was suddenly very curious about this Corporate Goddess of the South. She wanted to know what she was like, what she looked like, what temperament she had and how she had thought of this.

"I'm having some feelings of anticipation," said Long Ling'er.

"You seldom compliment someone like that," said the secretary in surprise.

"That's right. After being in a high position for too long, it's easy to feel lonely. I wish someone could speak to me normally too. But who would dare to come close to me, and who has the right to come close to me?"



## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

She shook her head. "Enough, you can get back to work. Tell me if you have any news from the south."

"Yes, Miss Long," the secretary replied and left the office.

This 2,000 square feet office was left with Long Ling'er alone, and she looked very lonely.

She stood in front of the window and looked over at the area her business had conquered, but she didn't look happy at all.

"Where have you gone to now? Are you hiding from me?" Long Ling'er eyes lost a little of their focus. "You can't run away. I'm marrying nobody else but you! Nobody else can take you away from me!"

"I don't care if you're the exiled son of a powerful family or the son of a rich man. Even if you were homeless, I, Long Ling'er, will still marry you. This is something that



## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

will never change.”

Just as she was thinking about this, her phone started ringing. When she saw who was calling, she frowned and there was an impatient look in her eyes.

She didn't want to pick up the call but the phone kept ringing.

“Stop calling me. I will not accept a marriage of convenience, so stop trying,” Long Ling'er went straight to the point after picking up the call. “Either I cut ties with the Long family, or you are not to interfere with my life. I've said this many times before. I will not marry anyone else but him.”

She started to really get angry.

As someone belonging to a rich and powerful family, there were times where she didn't have a choice over her life.



## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

As a woman, if she hadn't built a business empire that belonged to her alone, then her fate would have been just like all the other women with her background. She would have been used in a marriage to secure her family's future, and would have married someone she didn't like or didn't even know, and live the rest of her life like that.

"Ling'er," the voice on the other end sounded authoritative, but wasn't angry at all. "I called you today not because I want you to go into a marriage of convenience. I want to tell you that the family doesn't oppose you marrying him anymore, that man that you set your eyes on since you were a child."

Long Ling'er was about to hang up when she heard this, and wondered if she had heard him wrongly.

"What did you say?" her voice was trembling. "Did you say the family is agreeable with me marrying him? They're



## Chapter 611 We're Agreeable

willing to let me marry that exiled son?"

She had quarreled with her family over this for so many years and nearly cut ties with them so many times but her family ever agreed. Why did they suddenly agree now?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 612 No Relation whatsoever

“That’s right, the family is agreeable,” the voice over the phone was still calm. “We will not stop you and we will not force you into any other marriage. But whether you can find him or not will depend on yourself.”

Then he hung up.

Long Ling’er held onto the phone and it took her a long while to finally respond.

She bit her lip gently because she thought she had heard wrongly and was afraid that this was just a dream.

Her family was agreeable?

Even if that fellow had been thrown out by his family and became a homeless man, they agreed to let her marry him?

There was suddenly a look of joy on Long Ling’er’s face.





“Jiang Ning!” She started to become excited. “I’ll definitely find you!”

Long Ling’er seemed to have become a different person now. She grabbed her coat and bag, and ran out of the office. She was completely different from how she was usually calm and steady.

All her staff were shocked to see her like that.

They had never seen Long Ling’er so anxious before.

There wasn’t anything in the world that could make Long Ling’er like this, right?

Meanwhile.

At the Jiang house.

Jiang Daoran had returned and made his move quietly.



## Chapter 612 No Relation whatsoever

He didn't expect Shenghai to go through another round of turmoil, but this time Lin Yuzhen was the one who played this game beautifully, thereby setting the future direction of Lin Group.

And Lin Yuzhen had become the Corporate Goddess of the South.

Of course none of this escaped Jiang Daoran's eyes.

"Is everything good to go?" asked Jiang Daoran.

"Don't worry, Master, everything is ready," replied Jiang Hai respectfully. "I also have someone keeping an eye on Shenghai, so he will report any movement."

"This time, Lin Group has done a wonderful job and played a beautiful psychological battle. Miss Lin is really brilliant."



## Chapter 612 No Relation whatsoever

“Tsk, you don’t have to compliment her in front of me. You think I can’t tell that she got the help of that naughty boy?” Jiang Daoran scoffed. “But even so, Lin Yuzhen is indeed outstanding enough and I’m very pleased.”

Jiang Hai just smiled along and didn’t dare to say anymore.

He did intend to compliment Lin Yuzhen more in front of Jiang Daoran. If Lin Yuzhen hadn’t helped him the last time, he would probably be dead by now.

Jiang Hai was going to return this favor with every chance he got.

Besides, Jiang Daoran had gone to Donghai to visit Lin Yuzhen’s parents, and he was even more pleased with Lin Yuzhen. He said that he wasn’t going to stop Jiang Ning and was even going to support him fully.



Even if Jiang Ning didn't appreciate it.

"Master!" The butler came running in and nodded at Jiang Hai politely, then reported, "Miss Long is here."

Jiang Daoran frowned slightly.

Why was she here?

"Tell her to come in." Jiang Daoran sat where he was lazily while Jiang Hai stood to one side politely.

"Uncle Jiang!" Long Ling'er walked in with an expression that was completely different from how she was in the office. She was now full of smiles and overflowing with happiness.

"Ling'er, why did you come to visit an old man like me today?" Jiang Daoran smiled. "Come and have a seat. Jiang Hai, pour tea for her."



## Chapter 612 No Relation whatsoever

“No need,” Long Ling’er replied with a smile. “I haven’t seen you in a long time and happened to pass by, so I thought I’d drop in to say hello.”

She sat down and hesitated for a while, as if she was embarrassed.

“Uncle Jiang, I want to ask you. Do you... have news about Jiang Ning?”

She had asked Jiang Daoran this question so many times.

After so many years, besides Jiang Daoran meeting Jiang Ning that one time, nobody knew where he had gone, who he was now and where he was right now.

Long Ling’er used to come by the Jiang house whenever she had time to see if Jiang Ning had come back, even though she knew that the chances of Jiang Ning returning were extremely low.



## Chapter 612 No Relation Whatsoever

“Humph, why would I know anything about that fellow?” Jiang Daoran scoffed the minute he heard Jiang Ning’s name. “He has no relation whatsoever with the Jiang family anymore.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Ling’er, the betrothal back then was decided by the elders of the family, but after what happened, the engagement was called off, so you don’t have to worry yourself over it. Besides, Jiang Ning has been thrown out of the Jiang family, so I don’t think your family will have any regard for him.”

There were four supremely powerful families in the north. Even though the Jiang family had become one of the four only because Jiang Daoran went into a marriage of convenience back then, why would the Long family be willing to let Long Ling’er marry a son who had been thrown out of a powerful family?

Nobody else in the world were more practical than these so called powerful families!

“My dad has agreed!” Long Ling’er couldn’t hide her happiness. “My family has agreed and said they won’t stop me anymore. I want to marry Jiang Ning, so I must marry him.”

“Uncle Jiang, won’t you tell me where he is? I’ll look for him.”

Jiang Daoran’s expression froze for a moment. There was a complicated gleam deep in his eyes.

He glanced at Jiang Hai and Jiang Hai’s expression was equally grim.

"Your dad has agreed? How very rare of him," Jiang Daoran calmly responded without giving away any of his emotions. "When Jiang Ning was thrown out of the Jiang family, he came the very next day to call off the engagement. So why is he agreeable now? Is he just trying to console you temporarily?"

"Besides, I wouldn't know where Jiang Ning is. I don't care if he's alive or not. Have you forgotten? He tried to kill me!"

Long Ling'er didn't say anything.

The only time Jiang Ning appeared in the north after so many years was because he wanted to kill Jiang Daoran for revenge.

He had been chased out of the family, left to wander on the streets and even lost his mother because of this. Of course Jiang Ning was going to come back for revenge.

But in the end Jiang Daoran didn't die and Jiang Ning went missing again.

Jiang Daoran looked hard at Long Ling'er. It was really difficult to imagine how this girl swore to marry nobody else but Jiang Ning just because Jiang Ning kissed her when she was three. And even though Jiang Ning was eventually chased out of the house and wandered the streets, she never



gave up on him.

"After so many years, do you know what Jiang Ning could have become?" he sighed as he asked Long Ling'er.

"He might have become a bad person, or he might be a very ordinary person, or...he could already have a wife and children, or he might even already be dead," said Jiang Daoran. "You still want to marry him?"

Long Ling'er's expression changed.

"That's impossible," she frowned slightly. "He won't change. I will find him and marry him. Nobody can snatch him away from me!"

Long Ling'er got up. She knew that she couldn't get any information from Jiang Daoran, so she nodded politely and took her leave.

Jiang Daoran could only think of how determined Long Ling'er looked before she left, and he started to feel troubled.

It wasn't just because Long Ling'er was still insistent on marrying Jiang Ning. It was more because it seemed like it wasn't possible to hide Jiang Ning's identity anymore and he was about to be exposed.

Otherwise there was no way for that lofty Long family to agree to a marriage that they called off so long ago.

"Master, I'm afraid the Long family already knows," said Jiang Hai warily. "Someone has leaked news about Young Master's identity."

Jiang Daoran didn't say anything. But the lazy look he had earlier instantly disappeared and there was a deep and intense look on his face now.

If Jiang Ning's identity was exposed, then even more people would be watching him now.

Whoever could get Jiang Ning would become like a tiger with added wings, and they could fly very high.

If they couldn't get him, then they weren't going to let anybody else have him either.

Nobody wanted to see their rivals suddenly become stronger.

So the most effective way was to kill Jiang Ning and get rid of this problem forever.

# Chapter 613 Can't Hide It



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Of course, that was the worst case scenario.

Others might not have thought of this, but Jiang Daoran wasn't an ordinary person. He had extremely good foresight and knew very well that the north didn't just have other equally powerful and intelligent people in every corner, but there were also very frightening people hiding in the darkness.

Jiang Daoran's expression was very solemn and it made Jiang Hai become nervous.

"Master, will Young Master be in danger?"

After following Jiang Daoran for many years, he could tell from Jiang Daoran's expression that things were going to become tricky.

"Don't worry, besides both of us, I don't think anymore than three people in the north know who he is. The Long family is probably just making a guess," said Jiang Daoran calmly. "As for anyone else, humph, they're just making a guess."

It wasn't easy to find out who Jiang Ning was, but there were also some people who had really good connections, so they might find a few clues.

If they were just trying to make a guess, then they would also try to test and see if their guess was right.

Jiang Ning was probably going to get into a bit of trouble.

"Don't worry about him," Jiang Daoran scoffed. "If he doesn't suffer, then this fellow will never know how hard it is to survive in the north. We just need to do our part."

"Got it!" replied Jiang Hai immediately.

He knew Jiang Daoran was preparing to make some major moves, so all he could do was to make sure Jiang Daoran's instructions were carried out.

.....

Shanghai.

Lin Yuzhen had become famous after one business war and became the Corporate Goddess of the South. This incident had allowed Lin Group's new product's sales to continue soaring.

The rate at which their market share was growing could be described as explosive, and it was definitely shocking.

Lin Group now had a stable foothold in Shanghai. As long as they kept this pace up and continued to work hard at keeping themselves within this internationally renowned city, they could use this

## Chapter 614 Embarrassment

city as a springboard to make their way out of the country. It wouldn't be difficult for them to become a multinational company after that.

Now that everything was settled, Lin Yuzhen breathed a sigh of relief.

She had been fighting battle after battle for more than a month, and she hadn't gotten a good rest at all.

Jiang Ning brought her to have a relaxing hot spring bath, then they had a delicious meal, and after that, he hugged her to sleep.

The next day, Lin Yuzhen was energetic again.

"Time to go home."

Lin Yuzhen didn't want to get up since she was in Jiang Ning's arms. Her hair was a bit messy but she didn't care and continued to nuzzle against Jiang Ning's chin.

It made Jiang Ning feel so itchy.

"I miss Mum's cooking," sighed Jiang Ning. "We can finally go home now."

"You greedy cat!" Lin Yuzhen scoffed. "Let's get up and have a meal with Qingwu before going back."

## Chapter 614 Embarrassment

Mum says she's prepared good stuff for us tonight."

She wriggled out of Jiang Ning's embrace like a little cat, jumped off the bed, and got her slippers on. She picked up the phone on the table and gave Ye Qingwu a call.

RIIIINNGG...

The phone rang for a long time but nobody picked it up.

"Is Qingwu busy?" Lin Yuzhen hung up. "I'll call later. I'll get changed first."

She then dragged Jiang Ning out of bed and pushed him to go wash up.

Meanwhile.

Ye Qingwu was back in her own house. She hadn't been back in about six months.

She didn't look too pleased. She had been standing in the same spot for half an hour without moving. In front of her was a man who wasn't very tall, but was fairly muscular. He was in training clothes and was sorting out the weapons and other equipment used for martial arts training.

He didn't seem to notice Ye Qingwu at all and

## Chapter 614 Embarrassment

treated her like she was air.

“If you’re not going to talk, then I’m leaving,” said Ye Qingwu. “You don’t want to see me anyway, so why did you bother calling me back?”

She looked at the back view in front of her, then turned to leave.

“Humph! If you dare to leave, then don’t call me your father!” Ye Shan finally spoke up and his voice was filled with anger.

He was really angry that Ye Qingwu had entered the entertainment industry. He had opposed it from day one.

He didn’t know much about the entertainment industry, but whatever he heard about it proved that it wasn’t a good place. It was corrupt and filthy!

He didn’t understand why she couldn’t find a decent job and ended up singing in front of so many people. It didn’t seem like a job for a decent woman to sing and dance in front of tens of thousands of people in public.

And Ye Qingwu’s concert not too long ago was such a success too.

Thousands of fans looked so crazy when they



## Chapter 614 Embarrassment

watched her concert, and Ye Shan couldn't stand it at all.

"How have I embarrassed you?" Ye Qingwu's shoulder trembled slightly. "Just because I like to sing? Is that a crime?"

"That's not a proper job!" yelled Ye Shan angrily. "What's wrong with me asking you to find a proper job? Isn't it good if you can live a stable life, find someone nice to marry and settle down with children?"

"You're always out in the public wearing all sorts of nonsense!" he was furious. "Do you know what all the neighbors are saying about you? You think you're not embarrassing? You're such an embarrassment!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Ye Qingwu shook her head.

“How have I been an embarrassment? All I’ve done is to sing and I’ve never done anything that’s embarrassing to you or gave up my dignity, so what have I done wrong?” There was a bitter smile on her face and she gave up. “You would rather listen to what others say than to believe your own daughter.”

“Is there anything clean about the entertainment industry?” roared Ye Shan.

Many people gossiped about her, saying that there were many implicit rules in the industry, so many people were willing to sell their bodies and give up their dignity for the sake of getting better connections and becoming famous.

Even if Ye Qingwu could hold on, there were many wicked people in the world. Would they let Ye Qingwu off easily?

“There is,” Ye Qingwu replied. “My current boss takes very good care of me and is fine with me doing nothing but singing. I don’t have to do anything else that I don’t want to.”

“Your boss?” Ye Shan’s expression instantly changed.

He walked over to Ye Qingwu and stared straight at

## Chapter 615 Misunderstanding

her with deep eyes as he asked fiercely, "What boss? Is it a man or a woman? Why does he take such good care of you?!"

There was no free lunch in this world. Ye Shan was sure this boss didn't have good intentions.

He was a man himself, and knew how awful men could be.

"He didn't do anything to me, you're overthinking it."

"Humph, now he doesn't do anything. What about in the future? You think he's being nice to you for nothing? You're too young to know anything!" Ye Shan was both angry and anxious. "Where is he? Tell him to see me! I'll make him terminate his contract with you!"

Ye Qingwu was amused.

She didn't understand why her own father always thought of the entertainment industry as such a filthy place. She might have felt the same way in the past, but things had changed.

Her boss was now Jiang Ning, Lin Yuzhen's husband.

He was a man with upright principles and was a respectable man. He didn't care for any of those

implicit rules.

Jiang Ning was so outstanding that if he was open to it, countless women would have thrown themselves at him by now.

"He's very busy and doesn't have time to see you," Ye Qingwu replied quietly and waved her hands. "Forget it, I don't want to talk anymore. Since you don't want to see me, then I'll leave now."

She turned and her phone started ringing again.

Ye Qingwu picked up the call, and the moment Ye Shan heard a man's voice, he snatched the phone from her.

"Are you Ye Qingwu's boss?"

"I am."

There was a pause on the other side before Jiang Ning responded.

"It's really you!" Ye Shan's face fell the moment he heard the affirmative answer from the other party. "Why are you looking for Ye Qingwu?!"

Ye Qingwu didn't have any work today. So if her boss had called her first thing in the morning, he definitely was up to no good.

## Chapter 615 Misunderstanding

"I want to ask her out to lunch," replied Jiang Ning honestly.

He really had ill intentions!

Ye Shan understood immediately.

First it was a meal, then it was drinks. Then after a drop too many, what would happen?

Even though he wasn't young anymore, he knew what kind of things went on in the world today.

Luckily he had caught this fellow in time, otherwise Ye Qingwu was going to suffer!

"She's at home now, you can pick her up." Ye Shan had an urge to break Jiang Ning's legs. He suppressed his anger and said, "Ye Shan Martial Arts Academy. You should be able to find it."

He then hung up the phone.

Ye Qingwu got a little angry.

"Dad, how could you do that? I'm sure Jiang Ning has a good reason for calling."

What was that tone of voice Ye Shan used?

He was clearly doubting Jiang Ning and viewed

## Chapter 615 Misunderstanding

Jiang Ning as one of those men filled with wicked thoughts.

But Jiang Ning wasn't that sort of person at all. He had Lin Yuzhen, and his heart would have nobody else but her.

"A good reason? You're not at work today, so what could he want with you?" Ye Shan snorted. "When he gets here, I'm going to show him that no daughter of mine is easily bullied!"

He then stormed over to tidy up the sandbags.

When he couldn't hold it in, he would punch the sandbags again and again to produce loud blasts.

On the other side, Jiang Ning put down the phone and turned to Lin Yuzhen who was combing her hair.

"Qingwu's at home, and I think her dad was the one who picked up the phone. He said we can look for her at her place."

"Her place?" Lin Yuzhen turned. "I've never been to Qingwu's home before."

In fact, Ye Qingwu rarely mentioned her family. She didn't seem to be on good terms with them, so Lin Yuzhen never asked.

## Chapter 615 Misunderstanding

“Let’s go look for her then.”

Lin Yuzhen looked at herself in the mirror and felt that her hair must look really nice today, and that’s why Jiang Ning kept staring at her.

The two of them took a cab to Ye Shan Martial Arts Academy. It was quite far out from the city center and was built in an older area, so everything nearby looked rather old too. The signboard right in front had clearly been wiped very often and there wasn’t a speck of dust on it.

Jiang Ning stood at the entrance. He looked up at the signboard and narrowed his eyes slightly.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## Chapter 616 Sparring

A martial arts academy was hard to find, especially in a highly developed city like Shenghai.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

Lin Yuzhen knocked on the door. "Is anyone there? I'm looking for Ye Qingwu."

After a while, the door was opened. Ye Shan stood at the entrance with a dark expression on his face. He noticed Jiang Ning first, then Lin Yuzhen.

He laughed coldly in his heart.

This guy was quite smart. He didn't come alone and even brought a woman along. Did he think Ye Shan would fall for that?

"You are Ye Qingwu's boss?"

He didn't look at Lin Yuzhen and stared straight at Jiang Ning.

"Yes, I am."

Jiang Ning was fairly amused. It was clear that this older man didn't like him very much, and sounded very wary of him.

"Come in!"



## Chapter 616 Sparring

Ye Shan turned and walked in with his hands behind his back. He even scoffed as he did so. He clearly did not welcome Jiang Ning at all.

Jiang Ning exchanged glances with Lin Yuzhen.

"What's going on?" whispered Lin Yuzhen as she stuck her tongue out cheekily.

"Maybe he's going through andropause," replied Jiang Ning.

They both walked in.

The academy was quite large, and it was rare to have such a large space in a city like Shenghai, where land was so expensive. Ye Qingwu's family was quite well off then.

Ye Qingwu sat in the training room and looked all helpless when she saw that Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen had come.

She really didn't know how to explain this.

"Yuzhen, you guys are here."

Ye Qingwu stood up to walk over and explain, but Ye Shan stopped her.

"Bring this young lady to the back."

## Chapter 616 Sparring

Ye Qingwu frowned slightly. She looked at Ye Shan and wanted to speak.

"Didn't you hear me?!" Ye Shan's voice went up in volume instantly.

Ye Qingwu started getting angry. She felt that her father was being very rude.

"You! Come and tidy up all this equipment!" Ye Shan instructed Jiang Ning without being polite at all.

Even Lin Yuzhen was frightened by that fierce expression on Ye Shan's face.

She looked at Ye Qingwu, and Ye Qingwu looked very apologetic.

"Sure, I'll help Uncle to tidy up this place," Jiang Ning didn't seem to mind it at all. He smiled and said, "Qingwu, take Yuzhen in."

Ye Qingwu looked apologetically at Jiang Ning and didn't say anymore. She brought Lin Yuzhen to the living quarters at the back.

The entire training room was left with only Ye Shan and Jiang Ning.

Ye Shan stared at Jiang Ning as if he was looking at a thief. His gaze was unfriendly and it was filled with

## Chapter 616 Sparring

anger and viciousness.

But Jiang Ning remained calm and even had a smile on his face.

"Where should I keep these things?" Jiang Ning pointed at all the knee guards and cushions on the floor and asked with a smile.

"Put them there," Ye Shan simply pointed at a space randomly.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. He nodded and patiently sorted out everything before putting them where Ye Shan told him to.

Ye Shan continued to glare at Jiang Ning's head from behind and scoffed in his heart.

"He can really pretend."

He watched as Jiang Ning tidied up all the things scattered all over the floor. It was as if Jiang Ning wasn't a guest, and Ye Shan could just order him around.

"All done." Jiang Ning worked quickly and tidied everything up. He kept a calm attitude and didn't seem annoyed at all.

He could tell that everything was scattered all over

## Chapter 616 Sparring

the place because Ye Shan had deliberately thrown them everywhere.

"Move this wooden pole over to that side for me," instructed Ye Shan.

Jiang Ning didn't refuse him. He stretched one arm out and carried the wooden pole to the other side.

Ye Shan's eyes instantly lit up.

"You're trained in martial arts?" he asked immediately. Jiang Ning could move a wooden pole that weighed 50kg with one arm, so he wasn't any ordinary man.

"I know a bit," Jiang Ning replied honestly.

He couldn't hide this from someone who owned a martial arts academy.

"Excellent!" Ye Shan laughed coldly in his heart.

He narrowed his eyes and didn't beat around the bush. He stretched and arm out and curled his palms at Jiang Ning. "That's great! We could spar each other!"

If Ye Shan couldn't beat up this guy who dared to have ill intentions towards Ye Qingwu, his anger wouldn't go away!

## Chapter 616 Sparring

He was going to make sure Jiang Ning knew that Ye Qingwu wasn't so easily bullied because her father would protect her!

Jiang Ning shook his head and wanted to refuse Ye Shan, but Ye Shan had already made his move.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## Chapter 617 Well Hidden

He moved like the wind and his first move was an intensely violent punch that was headed straight for Jiang Ning's shoulder.

But it wasn't anywhere near fatal. Ye Shan knew better than that.

BAM!

Ye Shan threw this punch and hoped to see Jiang Ning yelp in pain and go flying out. But unexpectedly, Jiang Ning actually managed to block his attack.

He stretched a hand out and caught Ye Shan's fist.

"Uncle, I don't really know much and I might not hold up for long, so I think we should forget it."

"Forget it?" Ye Shan scoffed and his eyes narrowed. "You could catch my fist and you dare to say you don't know much? Are you looking down on yourself or are you looking down on me?!"

Even though Ye Shan had only used 20% of his strength in this punch, most people wouldn't have been able to catch it.

This fellow had hidden his skills well!

And so now, he really wanted to see how far Jiang

Ning's ability could go.

BOOOM!

Ye Shan stomped his foot hard. It was as if his skeleton was loosening as it produced a cracking sound. After that, his fist moved forward fiercely once more.

BOOM!

This time, he used 40% of his strength.

BAM!

Jiang Ning still caught it.

He looked at Ye Shan with a smile, "Uncle, you're getting on in age, so it's better not to lose your temper so easily."

Ye Shan was stunned and his face was a little red now.

Jiang Ning had actually caught his fist again.

How could that be?

Even someone with some training in martial arts wouldn't have been able to catch his fist with 40% strength.

## Chapter 617 Well Hidden

But Jiang Ning clearly looked like catching his fist didn't take any strength out of him.

Ye Shan scoffed. "Young man, you've hidden your skills really well, huh?!"

"Then take another punch!"

Ye Shan gave a low shout, moved back a step before bouncing right back. He sent out a long punch with a series of crisp sounds. This punch carried 60% of his strength!

His fist was like an illusion. It seemed to move very slowly, but it reached Jiang Ning in an instant.

But Jiang Ning remained where he was.

BAM!

Jiang Ning still just stretched one arm out and caught Ye Shan's fist, so Ye Shan's fist couldn't move any further.

Ye Shan's face was filled shock and horror.

He looked at Jiang Ning in disbelief.

This...this was impossible!

Did he judge this boy wrongly? That wasn't possible.



His gaze instantly changed. There was surprise and excitement deep in his eyes, but the anger on his face had not dissipated a single bit.

Ye Shan didn't say anything. He moved two steps back and looked very seriously at Jiang Ning.

He took off his coat, stepped on the floor hard and dashed towards Jiang Ning like a missile.

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

His energy surged and increased his strength from 60% to 70% and finally released all of it.

He gave it his all!

But Jiang Ning didn't move back at all. He moved his fists and punches were even crazier than Ye Shan's.

The entire training room was filled with the sound of fists slamming into one another.

In the back room.

Ye Qingwu could hear the commotion in the training

room and started to worry for Jiang Ning.

She wanted to go over to have a look but Lin Yuzhen pulled her back.

“Don’t go over, they must be fighting!” Lin Yuzhen actually had some excitement on her face. “I’m surprised that your dad is so good at fighting!”

In her mind, anybody who could fight with Jiang Ning must be a very highly skilled fighter. She had seen for herself how Jiang Ning could defeat 60 or 70 men all by himself!

If she knew that even grandmasters died at Jiang Ning’s hands, then she would start worrying for Ye Qingwu’s father.

“My dad has been training in boxing since he was a child, so he’s been training for nearly 50 years now.” Ye Qingwu was a little worried. “I’m afraid he might not know how to hold back and injure Jiang Ning!”

“50 years?!”

Lin Yuzhen got a shock. How incredible must her father be by now?!

When Lin Yuzhen heard that Jiang Ning might be hurt, she became worried and immediately dashed out without waiting for Ye Qingwu to say anymore.

BAM!

Back in the training room, Ye Shan's back was heaving as he panted heavily. The sweat on his forehead continued to drip down his face.

He stared at how Jiang Ning didn't even seem out of breath. Besides the shock in his eyes, there was also a tinge of indignation.

He had already used all the strength he had. So what did that mean?

Even if others didn't know, Ye Shan knew.

"Why you little bastard!" he cursed and picked up his fists again. He gathered up all his strength and dashed towards Jiang Ning again. He threw another bold and ferocious punch.

"STOP IT!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## Chapter 618 Did You Kill Them

Ye Qingwu came running out from the back and was instantly furious when she saw how hard Ye Shan was coming towards Jiang Ning.

"You've gone too far! How could you do this!" She quickly ran in front of Jiang Ning and blocked Ye Shan's way. "Are you hurt? I'm really sorry!"

Lin Yuzhen ran over to Jiang Ning and was relieved after she checked and saw that Jiang Ning wasn't hurt at all.

"You gave me a scare!"

Jiang Ning didn't anything. Ye Shan was all red in the face and it was filled with indignation and he felt that this was unfair to him.

Was he a person who didn't know how to behave?

Did his daughter really think that he would really injure someone younger?

Besides, if either of them were to get hurt, Ye Shan would be the one who would get hurt.

Lin Yuzhen didn't know him, so it didn't matter. But Ye Qingwu was his own daughter! He was standing up for her and protecting her, so why was she blaming him now?

Ye Shan was angry enough to scold someone now.

“Hubby, as long as you’re alright. I really got a scare.”

Lin Yuzhen patted her heart and let out a long sigh of relief.

Ye Shan froze for a moment when he heard what Lin Yuzhen called Jiang Ning.

“You’re his wife?” he asked as he looked at Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Yuzhen nodded.

“Then Qingwu...”

“Qingwu is my best friend,” replied Lin Yuzhen with a smile. “Uncle Ye, my name is Lin Yuzhen. Hasn’t Qingwu mentioned me before?”

Ye Shan’s head spun. The name Lin Yuzhen sounded very familiar. He wasn’t sure if Ye Qingwu had told him about her before, but he felt like he had heard this name very often in Shenghai recently.

If she was this fellow’s wife, then how was Ye Qingwu related to this fellow?

“He’s really just my boss. He protects me because I’m best friends with Yuzhen. Do you get it now?”

said Ye Qingwu in frustration because she knew that Ye Shan had misunderstood her relationship with Jiang Ning.

"I'm so glad you didn't injure Jiang Ning. How would I be answerable to Yuzhen if that happened?"

"They came to look for me because they're going to leave Shenghai today and wanted a meal with me before leaving. It's nothing serious at all, so why did you have to attack so hard?"

Ye Shan's face got redder and redder as Ye Qingwu continued to berate him.

"It's alright, nothing happened. I was just sparring with Uncle Ye and he knows where to draw the line, so he wouldn't injure me," Jiang Ning quickly tried to resolve the situation after looking at Ye Shan and felt bad for him.

He could tell that Ye Shan had misunderstood his relationship with Ye Qingwu. Ye Shan thought that Jiang Ning was using his status as Ye Qingwu's boss to take advantage of her, and Ye Shan was trying to teach Jiang Ning a lesson and scare him off.

He was a stern and conservative middle aged man who loved his daughter dearly but didn't know how to express his love.

Ye Shan's eyes were a little red now.

He had never suffered such injustice before.

Injured?

He was the one who was nearly injured!

Jiang Ning was a crazy guy whose ability was so incredible it was terrifying. Ye Shan was a veteran boxer who was at grandmaster level, but didn't get the upper hand when he fought with Jiang Ning. If they were really fighting each other, Ye Shan was definitely going to die!

But in the end, he got scolded instead.

What logic was this?!

"It's too late to go out and eat now, so just stay here and have a simple meal here. I'll cook a couple of dishes and send you guys to the airport." Ye Qingwu immediately turned to Lin Yuzhen to ask for her opinion without even looking at Ye Shan.

Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything and looked over at Ye Shan, afraid that Ye Shan would be unhappy.

"There's food in the fridge, you can cook something," snorted Ye Shan.

## Chapter 618 Did You Kill Them

Lin Yuzhen nodded and followed Ye Qingwu to the back again.

Jiang Ning was about to follow them but Ye Shan called him.

Lin Yuzhen wasn't worried. She knew that they wouldn't fight anymore.

The training room was left with just Jiang Ning and Ye Shan again.

Ye Shan walked to the entrance and shut the door. His expression became extremely stern.

He walked over to Jiang Ning and his gaze deepened. He now looked completely different from the father who doted on his daughter earlier.

“Those grandmasters who came to Shenghai – were you the one who killed them?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Ye Shan went straight to point and asked this question in a low voice without hesitation. His gaze was very grim as he stared right into Jiang Ning's eyes.

"That's right," Jiang Ning's eyes narrowed and didn't intend to hide this. He nodded and answered honestly.

He already knew what level Ye Shan's ability was at after sparring with him earlier.

He was at grandmaster level!

Nobody would have imagined that a rundown martial arts academy in an old part of the city would be hiding a grandmaster level fighter who had trained in boxing for the past few decades.

After that round of sparring, they both knew what each other was capable of.

But while Jiang Ning knew Ye Shan's limits, Ye Shan didn't know Jiang Ning's limit.

Ye Shan didn't expect Jiang Ning to reply so simply. He didn't know what to say.

He looked at Jiang Ning for ten full seconds and took a deep breath.

"You're in big trouble."

Jiang Ning replied calmly, "Is that so? I didn't know."

"You are very powerful and you might be even more powerful than a grandmaster. But there are many highly skilled fighters hiding in the martial arts world, and it's beyond your imagination," Ye Shan scoffed without holding back. "Did you think it's impressive to be at grandmaster level? Ha, you've just not seen enough of the world!"

The martial arts world?

It had been a long time since he heard this term.

Of course Jiang Ning knew that this martial arts world existed. Many martial artists were hiding away from the public eye, and many of these highly skilled fighters were in the city and living in modernity. They weren't hiding in some deep mountain or forest.

That martial arts world had not disappeared. It just existed in a different form.

Just like Ye Shan – he was a highly skilled fighter, but he continued to stay in this rundown martial arts academy and lived quietly.

If Ye Shan wanted to, he could have easily become

an honored guest at a powerful family in the north!

“Martial arts fighters are just low profile but they have not disappeared completely. News of four grandmasters dying in Shenghai has made its rounds in the martial arts world and I thought they were just rumors. But after meeting you today...”

Given Jiang Ning’s ability, killing four grandmasters might be difficult, but not impossible.

He had such a terrifying ability at a very young age, but that wasn’t necessarily a good thing.

“I didn’t expect Uncle Ye to be so familiar with the affairs of the martial arts world,” said Jiang Ning with a smile.

Ye Shan’s face turned red and he scoffed. “I’m not from the martial arts world, but I’m surrounded by it.”

He glared at Jiang Ning unhappily.

If he hadn’t misunderstood Jiang Ning earlier and felt apologetic, he wouldn’t have bothered to say so much.

“One of the grandmasters you killed is from the Northern High Kick Sect, a descendant from the school of Twelve Routines Springing Leg. His name

is Tan Feng. Now that he's dead, he has probably ruined the reputation of the entire Northern High Kick Sect, and they'll definitely make trouble for you!"

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes slightly, but there wasn't a trace of worry on his face.

"The fight between the Southern Fists and the Northern Kicks has never stopped. Did you think that there would be fewer martial artists in this modern and developed city?"

Ye Shan snorted, "You little punk, you're in deep trouble! I'm warning you, make sure you don't get Qingwu into trouble, otherwise...otherwise I won't let you off!"

But after thinking about it, he couldn't defeat Jiang Ning in a fight, so there was no way to teach him a lesson either.

He was impressed that Jiang Ning had achieved this level of fighting ability at such a young age, but he had been too flashy about it, so if those martial artists hiding in the city found out, it wouldn't be anything good.

He felt that it was better if Ye Qingwu kept a distance from Jiang Ning.

## Chapter 619 Not From the Martial Arts World

“Wait a minute,” Jiang Ning suddenly stretched an arm out to stop Ye Shan from talking as if he hadn’t heard anything. He turned to the back of the house and sniffed, “Uncle Ye, do you smell that? It smells amazing!”

“.....”

Ye Shan was completely stunned.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Looks like Qingwu's culinary skills are really not bad."

Jiang Ning didn't take anything that Ye Shan said to heart and couldn't even be bothered. He pulled the door open and went towards the back.

"You..."

Ye Shan was so angry that he started shaking. "You little punk! Didn't you hear what I said?! HEY!"

Ye Qingwu's culinary skills were really fantastic.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but eat another bowl and her eyes were sparkling.

"I never knew that your culinary skills were this good! It's delicious!" Lin Yuzhen was filled with admiration for Ye Qingwu. "If my mum found out, she would love you to bits!"

Compared to Ye Qingwu's cooking, Lin Yuzhen felt that her cooking was practically inedible.

"If you like it, eat more," Ye Qingwu laughed. Her mother had passed away when she was a child, so she had been cooking for the family since a young age. A few simple home cooked dishes was no challenge to her. "It's been some time since I last stepped into the kitchen too."

Ye Shan quietly scoffed and poured Jiang Ning a cup of wine.

Regardless of whether Jiang Ning was drinking it or not, Ye Shan clinked his cup with Jiang Ning's and drank it down in one go.

Ye Qingwu hadn't cooked for him in so long.

"The wine is pretty good," Jiang Ning took a sip. "You made this yourself?"

"If not?" Ye Shan's voice was a little loud. "Others receive wine from their children, while I have to make my own!"

He sounded both upset and angry.

When she was younger, Ye Qingwu would save up money and buy wine for him. But after she wanted to sing and became a singer, the two of them quarreled badly and Ye Qingwu hardly came home.

How could Ye Shan not be angry?

He was just concerned for Ye Qingwu and was afraid that she would be taken advantage of by those wicked people in the entertainment industry. He really just hoped that she could live well and in peace, but when the words came out of his mouth, they ended up sounding like he was scolding and

shouting at her.

So whenever the two of them met, they would go separate ways unhappily.

Every time Ye Qingwu left the house crying, Ye Shan felt bad and filled with regret, and he wished he could just slap his mouth. But then the next time she came back, the same thing would happen again.

"I got the message. Uncle Ye, you're saying that I haven't given Qingwu enough holidays," Jiang Ning laughed and poured himself another cup of wine. He picked up the cup with both hands and gave Ye Shan a toast. "Tell you what, in the future, Qingwu can go home anytime she wants, she can arrange her own work schedule."

"Also, Uncle Ye, I can guarantee you that nobody in my company will dare to bully her or hurt her. She can pursue her dreams in peace and nobody will disturb her. Everything you're worried about will never happen."

Ye Shan was stunned.

"You're sure?"

"I'm not the only one who's sure. I believe you've made sure earlier too, right?"



Jiang Ning smiled.

After the sparring session earlier, Ye Shan knew what Jiang Ning was capable of.

Ye Shan picked up the cup of wine and thought to himself that Jiang Ning was in deep trouble and still dared to be so arrogant about it. He was going to berate Jiang Ning but then he realized that Jiang Ning was way more powerful than he could even tell, so since Jiang Ning wasn't worried, he didn't have to be worried either.

He clinked his cup with Jiang Ning's and said very sternly, "Alright, fine. I won't bother her about singing anymore. But if I find out that someone is bullying my daughter, I'll break your legs!"

He then gulped the entire cup of wine down.

After drinking, his eyes were a little red. He got up and waved as he walked out. "I'm full, you guys can continue eating."

Ye Qingwu looked at Ye Shan walk out. Her eyes were a little red and couldn't stop the tears from coming to her eyes.

She knew that Ye Shan had always been watching out for her. He had hidden a whole pile of her posters in the drawer of the old table. Did he think

## Chapter 620 As Cute As You

she didn't know about that?

"Uncle Ye is so cute," Lin Yuzhen ate as she looked at Ye Qingwu. "As cute as you."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Ye Qingwu's eyes were red and she didn't say anything

After so many years, this was the first time Ye Shan was not opposed to her singing career. Now he truly believed that Ye Qingwu just wanted to sing and wouldn't do anything against her morals or throw her dignity away for fame or anything like that.

She looked up at Jiang Ning and wanted to thank him. But she felt that if she did that, she would seem strangely formal and distant.

Jiang Ning met her eye and nodded slightly. There was no need for words.

After eating, Ye Qingwu wanted to send them to the airport.

"You don't have to, we still need to pick Su Yun up. I think she's just woken up," Lin Yuzhen laughed. "You seldom get a chance to come home, so spend more time to chat with Uncle Ye."

Lin Yuzhen then took Jiang Ning's hand and walked out. Ye Shan was sitting on a wooden chair and drinking tea.

"Uncle Ye, we're leaving now, we'll come and visit you another time!"

Ye Shan still looked grumpy, but his gaze was gentler than before. "Ok."

He looked up at Jiang Ning and wanted to give Jiang Ning a few reminders, but then he decided against it and waved his hands. "Have a safe journey home."

Jiang Ning knew that these words sounded like they were for Lin Yuzhen, but he knew that Ye Shan was also telling him these words.

Since he had killed off someone from Twelve Routines Springing Leg, all the martial artists from the Northern High Kick Sect hiding in the city would probably come looking for him soon.

But he never worried about this.

Ye Qingwu saw them out, and when the time she came back, Ye Shan was still sitting there, but he had finished all his tea.

She picked up the teapot. "I'll get you some more."

After she took two steps, Ye Shan called out after her, "I won't oppose your singing career anymore."

Ye Qingwu's shoulders trembled.

"That fellow told me earlier that you've suffered a

lot. Why didn't you tell me?"

"Wouldn't you just become angrier if I told you?"

"That's rubbish!" Ye Shan stood up. "You're my daughter! If you suffer, I would feel worse than anybody else!"

"Next time...if anything happens, you must tell me! I'm not dead yet! I'll see who dares to bully you!"

Ye Qingwu couldn't hold it in anymore and her shoulders were trembling even harder than before.

She turned around to look at Ye Shan and there were tears coming to her slightly red eyes. "Alright, I will."

"I'm on leave these two days, I'll be staying here."

Ye Qingwu then went to make tea.

.....

Jiang Ning brought Lin Yuzhen to the hotel to pick Su Yun up, then they went to Shenghai International Airport and returned to Donghai.

Su Yun was still in a daze as she watched the airplane take off and sighed, "I have left behind my mark as a legend in Shenghai too."

## Chapter 621 The Change in the Song Family

It wasn't long before she had to start school, so she had to go home and spend more time with her parents. After she started university, she had to study hard so that after she graduated, she would be able to help Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning.

After the plane landed, Brother Gou was already waiting outside to fetch all of them.

"We welcome the Legend of Shengcheng back!"

Brother Gou and Su Yun high fived and burst out laughing.

The Lin house was more lively than usual.

Su Mei had bought a lot of food and even got two ladies to help her to cook, otherwise she wouldn't be able to cope.

Huang Yuming and the other wolves had received a call to go over for a meal as well.

The moment Lin Yuzhen came back, she put her bag down and ran into the kitchen. She loved sticking to Su Mei, and Su Mei chided her for still behaving like a child despite being married.

Jiang Ning and Huang Yuming were having tea in the courtyard.

## Chapter 621 The Change in the Song Family

“There’s some movement in the north.”

Jiang Ning nodded to tell him to continue.

“The head of the Song family has changed.” A meaningful glance flashed through Huang Yuming’s eyes. “That Song Xiaoyu is more capable than I expected. He actually ousted Song Weiming from his position as the head of the family.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## Chapter 622 His Lordship

Nobody expected the least respected member of the family, the son that everyone thought was useless, to have actually hidden his true abilities so well.

Song Xiaoyu suddenly put his capabilities on full display, so Song Weiming couldn't fight back and obediently let him take the position of being the head of the family. His two elder sisters tried to fight with him, but they lost even more terribly.

"Looks like this fellow is pretty capable after all," said Jiang Ning.

Song Xiaoyu had gone to Shenghai to look for Jiang Ning and wanted a chance, but Jiang Ning rejected him.

Song Xiaoyu was an intelligent boy and knew that if he didn't do anything to prove himself, he wouldn't get a chance.

He was a clever person and was pretty likeable too.

"So what's happening in the north now?"

"After Song Xiaoyu became the head of the family, he immediately cut off any businesses that was remotely controlled by the Song family via a spokesperson. That's as good as cutting off the rotten flesh from his own body."



## Chapter 622 His Lordship

Those businesses was a tremendous source of profit. So it really took quite a bit of courage for Song Xiaoyu to boldly chop this arm off.

He had probably guessed that if he didn't break this arm off himself, then Jiang Ning would eventually do it. And it would be much worse than just cutting off the rotten flesh.

"After Song Xiaoyu did that, it caused a stir in the north, so a number of people are watching the Song family and they want to know what Song Xiaoyu is trying to do."

Jiang Ning nodded. He knew what Song Xiaoyu was trying to do.

So now everyone in the north would probably be wary too.

They might even think that Song Xiaoyu was somehow connected to Donghai.

This wasn't anything good, but it wasn't anything bad either.

"Alright, I got it," said Jiang Ning as he heard Su Mei call them in for dinner. He got up and smiled as he patted Huang Yuming's shoulder. "No matter what we want to do later, we have to eat first. Let's go."

"Let's go!"

Meanwhile.

There was a strange atmosphere in the air slowly rising in the north.

The Song family had suddenly changed the leader of the family, and the most surprising part was that Song Xiaoyu was the one who took over. Song Weiming was still considered young, so surely he could still lead the family, right?

Even though the Song family had suffered a terrible blow after what happened in Shenghai's illegal circle, a skinny camel was still larger than a horse.

After Song Xiaoyu became the head of the family and went on an extensive exercise to change things, it looked like the Song family was chopping their own arms off.

The Song family was afraid!

The message that the Song family was sending out was that they were afraid. They were scared of Donghai and were begging for mercy. This made the other powerful families start to worry. They were worried that Donghai was going to come aggressively towards the north and pose a threat to them.

## Chapter 622 His Lordship

Suddenly, everyone was overcome with fear and many were secretly investigating who the person behind Donghai was.

In a forest in the countryside, the birds were chirping and the flowers were in full bloom.

There was a house built out here. It wasn't large but it was fairly quiet and it was hard for anyone who didn't know their way around to find it.

The wooden house was quiet and filled with the smell of tea. One could only see the back view of the man seated in the pavilion through the blinds.

"My Lord."

There were two men in black kneeling reverently outside the pavilion.

"Have you found out if that Jiang Ning from Donghai is the child that was thrown out from the Jiang family back then?" The man behind the blinds had a hoarse voice.

"We have no evidence to prove this. Someone might be using this name as a disguise."

"Hoho, sometimes you can't tell the genuine one from the fake one. But regardless of whether he is or not, I need to know this man's true identity as

soon as possible. Send someone to sound him out.”

That hoarse voice was calm and steady as he said nonchalantly, “If he affects my plan, then kill him.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Got it!" the two men in black responded in unison. They then disappeared in a flash.

The figure behind the blinds moved slowly as he made tea and poured tea for himself. His movements were very smooth and nobody could sense any murderous air from him.

"I've spent 30 years setting up all of this, so I'm not going to let anyone affect my plans."

"Anyone who blocks my way must die."

He poured the water over the tea leaves and the smell of tea became stronger.

The commotion in the north was pretty big, and it was hard to escape notice. That so called forbidden territory called Donghai was coming closer and closer. It started from Donghai, but it was slowly coming towards the north.

It was difficult not to become wary.

It was a crucial time now. He had prepared everything for nearly 30 years now, and his plan couldn't afford any mistakes!

Even the slightest threat had to be taken out before it could become any bigger.

## Chapter 623 A Red Cloud

"Hoho, very interesting. I don't know who's doing this, but regardless of who it is, it is all in futility."

The wind blew and the blinds shook in the wind. The figure seemed to become a blur and didn't seem real anymore.

At the same time.

Back in Donghai.

After getting back home, Jiang Ning went back to his usual lazy self.

Su Mei cooked everyday, so he didn't need to think about what he wanted to eat and she would make sure he was well fed.

But recently Su Mei kept making herbal soups for himself and Lin Yuzhen and he wasn't sure what she was trying to do.

Did she find that he seemed weak and needed some supplements?

Lin Yuzhen and her father had gone to Lin Group's headquarters for a meeting to decide on their next step. Jiang Ning stayed at home and leaned lazily against the sofa. He was eating fruits while talking on the phone at the same time.

## Chapter 623 A Red Cloud

"Ok, keep a close eye on things. I think someone has trouble sitting still already," said Jiang Ning calmly. "Watch them carefully, especially those supremely powerful families."

"Big Boss, if you find out that it's the Jiang family in the end, will you deal with them?" Fei asked on the other end of the line.

Jiang Ning was silent for a moment. He put the grape in his hand down and changed position. "Fei, I think you're becoming more and more longwinded."

"Is it because I haven't hit you in too long?"

"I think it's because I can't wait for you to come back to the north, and I'm getting restless."

Fei then hung up after that.

Jiang Ning threw the phone aside. His gaze slowly became sharp and they were like a sharp knife that could chop everything to pieces!

"Red Cloud...who on earth are you?"

A crazed and murderous look began to appear on his face.

It surged and soared like sea waves.

## Chapter 623 A Red Cloud

"There are very few in this world who can injure that old man. And everyone I've checked isn't able to."

Jiang Ning thought about how his Master had told him two words before he had disappeared with severe injuries. "Red Cloud."

This seemed to be a symbol of sorts, but his Master didn't know what it meant and he couldn't tell Jiang Ning either. He only guessed that this Red Cloud was hiding in the north.

After that, his Master said he was going to find a place to rest and recover, and told Jiang Ning not to worry about him.

But Jiang Ning figured that the old man's days were already numbered.

He had investigated this matter for many years, and he could only confirm that the man who carried that red colored cloud as his symbol was hiding in one of the supremely powerful families!

He had gone to Donghai not just for Lin Yuzhen. More importantly, he wanted to find the mastermind behind this because his Master had told him that this Red Cloud was a bad sign and they would eventually bring disaster upon this place.

So he had to find who was behind the Red Cloud



and get rid of them completely.

But this was someone who could injure his Master so severely and hide himself so well, and absolutely nobody knew who this terrifying fellow was. So wasn't going to be easy to deal with him.

So Jiang Ning decided to change tactics and start from Donghai. He created this model of a forbidden territory in order to attack the spokesperson model that the powerful families of the north benefitted from.

He distracted everyone by making them think that he was going to clean up the north and kept inching nearer and nearer to the north. He could sense that this wind blowing through all this grass had already caught the attention of that person.

"You'd better hide yourself better, otherwise, if I find you..."

The murderous look in Jiang Ning's eyes instantly made the temperature in the room go down by more than ten degrees.

"I'll kill you off without mercy!"

## Chapter 623 A Red Cloud



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Did you turn the air conditioning on?" Su Mei shuddered as she walked in with some food. She felt like the room was very cold.

She looked up to see that the central air conditioning wasn't on and was surprised.

"Jiang Ning, I know the weather is getting warm, but you shouldn't sit right in front of the air conditioner or you'll fall sick, understand?"

Jiang Ning turned around and his expression had returned to normal. He smiled and said, "Got it, Mum."

"What are we eating tonight?"

"What do you want to eat?"

"I want sweet vinegar pork ribs, but Yuzhen said she wanted Szechuan boiled fish."

"Then we'll have sweet vinegar pork ribs!"

Su Mei seemed to have automatically ignored the back half of Jiang Ning's sentence. She ran back into the kitchen and started making preparations.

Jiang Ning resumed his lazy position as he held a grape in his hand and continued watching TV.

At the same time.

In the northern mountains.

This was the headquarters of the school of Twelve Routines Springing Leg that belonged to the Northern High Kick Sect.

Even though the original martial arts school was gone and the descendants of the pioneers had already gone into business and were ordinary folk.

But the status of the main bloodline of the Tan family was immovable.

The entire huge Tan family had eight bloodlines.

The one who had the most say in the clan was naturally the current top grandmaster of the Twelve Routines Springing Leg, Tan Xing!

Even in the north, Tan Xing's name was very famous and even someone as powerful as Ye Xinhuo had to politely call Tan Xing his senior. Tan Xing was extremely reputable in the martial arts world.

There were so many powerful families that wanted him to work for them, but Tan Xing ignored all of them because he despised this sort of thing.

As a veteran in the martial arts world, he despised

## Chapter 624 Scheming Plans

those martial artists who trained for the sake of money, power and status. He believed that each martial artist should stand proud on their own.

He was really disgusted by people like Tan Feng, because he brought shame to the Twelve Routines Springing Leg's reputation. Tan Xing had issued a warning before that he wanted to cut ties with Tan Feng and throw him out of the family.

But now Tan Feng was dead.

Someone sent news to the northern mountains to say that Tan Feng had died in Shenghai and had been killed in a scheming plan by someone else. He had died along with three other grandmasters.

The Tan family's ancestral hall was filled with tears.

Everyone in Tan Feng's bloodline was now kneeling on the floor and bawling loudly.

"As the leader of the Tan family, you have to do something about this!"

"Tan Feng was killed by a scheming man, so he had died unjustly!"

"Those wicked people used a scheming plan against him, so you must avenge Tan Feng!"

All of them were crying loud and appealing to Tan Xing to take revenge.

Tan Xing's eyes were half closed and didn't have much expression on his face. But the anger in his heart started to burn.

He didn't like Tan Feng and actually hated him.

Even though Tan Feng was gifted in martial arts and was already a grandmaster in his forties, he was attracted by money, power and status, so he went against the moral code of martial arts to attain all this.

Tan Xing had wanted to maim him several times himself.

But now, Tan Feng was dead.

No matter how horrible Tan Feng's deeds were, he was a member of the main line of the Tan family and their blood flowed in him. So only Tan Xing had the right to kill him or beat him. Who else would dare to do this?

And the other party had actually used a scheme to trap Tan Feng!

If Tan Feng's ability was lower than his opponent in a fight, then he deserved to die. But if the other party

had used underhanded means...

Then that was posing a challenge to the Tan family!

"You have to do something!"

"Avenge Tan Feng! He's a grandmaster of the main line of the Tan family, how could he die like this..."

"Master Tan, Please listen to us!"

The wailing continued to echo through the hall.

The other families in the hall didn't say anything and kept a gloomy expression on.

They all knew that Tan Xing didn't like Tan Feng, even though Tan Feng was so gifted in martial arts.

But now, the reputation of the Tan family was at stake. Tan Feng was dead, so they couldn't hold him responsible anymore. So now they had to go after Tan Feng's killer to demand justice.

"Enough."

Tan Xing slowly opened his eyes and said this one word. Everyone in the ancestral hall immediately stopped crying and didn't dare to make any noise.

"Send my words to Donghai," said Tan Xing. "I give

## Chapter 624 Scheming Plans

the killer three days. Within three days, he must come to the northern mountains and apologize to us. Otherwise, I will pay a visit to Donghai myself.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Everyone in the ancestral hall was shocked.

The head of the family was going to make a move personally?

Was this a joke?!

Given Tan Xing's position in the martial arts world, he just needed to say the word and the few hundred members of the Tan family would go forth and raze Donghai to the ground!

And with one word, he could also make everyone in the Northern High Kick Sect respond.

There was no need for Tan Xing to do this himself.

Someone who had used underhanded means to kill another person was not worthy for Tan Xing to make an appearance personally.

The representatives from the various bloodlines exchanged glances and wanted to stop Tan Xing, but he just waved his hands.

"Don't say anymore, I have already decided. All of you may leave."

"Got it."

The ancestral hall was silent in no time.

## Chapter 625 Three Days

Tan Xing sat on his wooden chair. His hair was white and his beard was long like someone of high standing. The martial arts training clothes he was in didn't have a single crease on it.

"How long has it been since the main line of the Tan family walked in the ways of the martial arts world?" His cloudy eyes shone bright. "This world has fallen apart, but the spirit of the martial arts world has never dissipated."

As long as the Tan family had Tan Xing around, even those powerful families of the north didn't dare to touch anybody that belonged to the Tan family, much less someone who was at grandmaster level.

But that man from Donghai had not only killed Tan Feng, but he had used a dirty trick to do so. Otherwise, how else would he have done in four grandmasters at one shot?

He didn't care about the rest. But the Tan family was not going to let one of theirs die for nothing!

Tan Xing's words were soon brought to Donghai.

Any movement in Donghai would alert the powerful families of the north.

They didn't expect the Tan family to send word out.

This terrifying family that had descended from the martial arts world wanted the person controlling Donghai to personally visit the Tan family and apologize!

Who would dare to refuse?

That would offend the entire Tan family.

There were so many members of the Tan family connected to the powerful families of the north, and the Tan family itself was not a family to be trifled with.

Donghai wasn't just faced with one powerful family or just one grandmaster. They were facing an entire family of the martial arts world, and possibly the entire Northern High Kick Sect!

If Jiang Ning went to the northern mountains to apologize to the Tan family, then Donghai's reputation as a forbidden territory would fall apart by itself.

But if he didn't go, then Tan Xing was going to personally make a move.

Everyone was focused on how Donghai was going to respond.

Butler Zhao gathered all the information he had on

the Tan family and felt that this Tan family was not simple at all.

He brought everything he had to Jiang Ning.

“They’re really aggressive,” said Butler Zhao. “You asked me to take note of all these veterans in the martial arts world, and I’ve checked the Tan family out in particular. They’re really quite complicated.”

“Unlike those powerful families in the north, the Tan family is a huge clan by themselves. They aren’t really powerful in the north nor in the legal circles, but every generation produces a number of highly skilled fighters, and many powerful families want these fighters to work for them.”

Of course Jiang Ning knew about this.

Descendants of martial arts sects like the Tan family continued to keep the spirit of the martial arts world going and never wanted to become part of modern society and compete for power and money.

They also continued to teach their children to never live for power and money.

Most veterans in the martial arts world were like Ye Qingwu’s father, Ye Shan, and lived an ordinary life. Under most circumstances, nobody would know

that they were incredibly highly skilled fighters even if you met them face to face.

Those who worked for powerful families for the sake of power and money like Tan Feng were probably the odd ones out among the Tan family.

“I used dirty tricks to kill Tan Feng?”

Jiang Ning was amused.

He remembered that it only took one punch to kill Tan Feng.

Even though Tan Feng was a grandmaster, he had only just reached this level. There was also quite a large difference in level between grandmasters.

“The clan leader, Tan Xing, has said that Mr Jiang must go to the northern mountains within the next three days to apologize, otherwise he’ll come and pay Donghai a visit.”

This threat was more than sufficient.

Who was Tan Xing?

He was an extremely powerful and famous person in the entire Northern High Kick Sect!

If he came to Donghai, he might cause an

earthquake in Donghai!

“According to my research, Tan Xing has never liked Tan Feng and wanted to cripple him many times. So I’m afraid he’s trying to use this chance to recover the Tan family’s reputation,” analyzed Butler Zhao.

“No problem,” replied Jiang Ning casually. “If he wants to come, he can come.”

“The scenery in Donghai isn’t too bad. Or maybe he’s getting on in age and wants to see the world outside before he dies.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Perhaps only Jiang Ning would dare to say such words.

Butler Zhao was a little stunned at first, then he said, "These descendants of the martial arts world are a bit tricky. They don't have any regard for the laws and rules of modern society and I'm afraid it might be difficult to defend ourselves against them."

People like Broken Sword never bothered about the rules of this world. He killed every man with one slash of the sword, and dared to kill enough to make the people in the north frightened.

"They are just old fashioned and stubborn sticks in the mud. Zhao, you're thinking too highly of them," Jiang Ning waved his hands and wasn't bothered by any of these things. "These old antiquated people in particular – you don't have to worry about them."

"Alright."

Butler Zhao didn't say anymore and replied the Tan family with Jiang Ning's response.

Donghai's response made some of the powerful families in the north who had been watching Donghai closely feel a little gleeful now.

"Come if you want? That king of Donghai really dares to say anything he wants!"

"He must be insane! That's Tan Xing! A powerful grandmaster! Come if you want? Since he actually dared to reply Tan Xing like that, then nobody can save Donghai now."

"The Tan family seems to have six grandmaster level fighters and almost every member of the family is trained in martial arts. Donghai is in serious trouble this time!"

Some people were gleeful, and some people continued to watch the situation closely. There were also those who felt that the person in Donghai had the guts to say something like that because he really had the confidence.

After so long, who had been able to ruin Donghai's reputation as a forbidden territory?

Even though Donghai had offended the Tan family this time round, there were still some who believed that Donghai was well prepared and didn't fear the Tan family at all.

Many others didn't say anything and continued to quietly wait in the shadows for the final result.

When the news went back to the northern mountains, the entire Tan family was furious and wanted to raze Donghai to the ground immediately!



But Tan Xing remained calm. He had no expression on his face and continued to look high and mighty. It was as if he didn't care about what Jiang Ning said at all.

"He still has two more days," said Tan Xing calmly.

Two more days!

Tan Xing had said that if Jiang Ning came personally to apologize and admit his mistake within the next three days, he would not kill Jiang Ning.

Since the three days wasn't up yet, he wasn't going to care about what Jiang Ning just said.

Everyone had to surrender to him in the end. Otherwise, they would have to pay a tremendous price!

What was this forbidden territory of Donghai all about?

Tan Xing didn't care. As a veteran in the martial arts world, he had seen and heard almost everything by now.

Even though the martial arts world didn't exist anymore, the spirit of it never disappeared.

At least Tan Xing kept his pride as a martial artist.

Everyone had been watching closely for Donghai's response to the warning from the Tan family. Nobody expected Donghai to respond so arrogantly.

Come if you want?

Were they tired of living?

Even those powerful families of the north would never dare to say something like that to the Tan family.

This family was made of the descendants of the Twelve Routines Springing Leg, the central pillar of the Northern High Kick Sect, an ancient sect of the martial arts world!

Even those large clans in the north or those powerful families were always extra polite to these veteran martial artists. Nobody dared to offend them.

Donghai was doomed.

They were really doomed this time.

The first of three days had passed, and Donghai's response caused a huge uproar.

## Chapter 626 Raze Donghai to the Ground

The members of the Tan family were furious.

All of them couldn't wait to kill their way to Donghai. They wanted to show Donghai how powerful the Tan family was.

"How audacious! I'm going to Donghai right now and bash all their teeth out!"

"What is this?! How dare they say something like that? Come if you want? Then we're going right now! Let's go!"

"Raze Donghai to the ground! Raze Donghai to the ground!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

All the younger people in the Tan family couldn't stand it at all. The various bloodlines started gathering their people together and wanted to head for Donghai immediately to show them how powerful the Tan family was.

Who had ever looked down on them like that before?

But as long as Tan Xing didn't tell them to go, none of them dared to make a move.

"How is it that Master Tan can still endure this? Those people in Donghai are going to climb over our heads!"

"They killed Tan Feng and aren't embarrassed to say such bold words! Where do they get this sort of confidence from?!"

"Do they really think the Tan family are pushovers?"

Some even went to beg Tan Xing to let them head for Donghai immediately. But Tan Xing ignored all of them and continued to sit quietly on his wooden chair with his eyes half closed.

He was like a highly esteemed person who had made his decision. Nobody could move him no matter what happened.

Tan Xing's expression showed no change, but the

anger boiling in his heart was going to overflow soon.

“Looks like the Tan family has really not made any move for too long and people have forgotten.”

He didn't care about Tan Feng's death. Even if these rebellious members of the family weren't killed off by someone else, Tan Xing himself would have made them disappear from the family.

But the people in Donghai had gone too far!

They had used dirty tricks and were unashamed to say such bold words. They really had no regard for Tan Xing at all.

Now everyone was watching from all sides to see what response the Tan family would give. If Tan Xing gave in, then the reputation of the Tan family was doomed for sure.

The Twelve Routines Springing Leg will no longer be the top school within the Northern High Kick Sect, and the Tan family would no longer be their central pillar.

The second day passed.

The Tan family still didn't head for Donghai.

There was some murmuring among the powerful families of the north.

“Looks like the person controlling Donghai is not simple at all. The Tan family is afraid of him!”

“Tan Xing is just trying to hold onto the little reputation he has. So many people have already died in Donghai! Even a grandmaster like Tan Feng died at the hands of someone from Donghai!”

“Didn’t they give Donghai three days? There’s one more day left, so what’s the hurry?”

“You believe that? The Tan family has definitely surrendered! They won’t dare to go to Donghai!”

All these rumors made the Tan family even angrier than before.

More and more people came up to Tan Xing and requested to head for Donghai immediately to restore the Tan family’s reputation.

But Tan Xing refused to agree.

He knew that those people out there had other intentions for saying these things. After so many years, Tan Xing could tell.

He didn’t care.

Even if those people continued to jump about anxiously, they were like clowns to him. He was going to do what he wanted and nobody could affect him.

The authority and reputation of the Tan family did not depend on what people said. It depended on their Twelve Routines Springing Leg and was built upon every kick they made!

The third day!

The person from Donghai still did not come to the Tan family to apologize, and didn't even send a message of apology.

The only response was that sentence – come if you want!

They were ridiculously arrogant!

The entire Tan family was about to burst. It was so hard to hold it in.

“Please let us go forth and fight!”

“The people of Donghai have stepped all over our dignity as the Tan family, so we can't let them off!”

“The Tan family has never been this humiliated in the last two hundred years! We should fight!”

All the members of the family had come and stood outside the ancestral hall. None of them could sit still anymore.

The people of Donghai were too bold!

If they didn't teach them a lesson and make them pay, then the Tan family couldn't remain as the central pillar of the Northern High Kick Sect anymore.

Tan Xin stood up. His gaze was like fire.

He walked to the entrance and his long beard blew in the wind.

"One grandmaster from each bloodline shall go with me to Donghai."

These words alone were enough to make everyone's blood rush.

Tan Xing was going to bring eight grandmasters with him. Who could block the way of nine grandmasters?

When he didn't want to move, he didn't move at all. The moment he wanted to move, he was going to move mountains!

This battle shook up all of the north.



## Chapter 627 Attention From All Sides

Nobody expected Tan Xing to be so aggressive. Never mind that he was bringing eight grandmasters with him. Just Tan Xing alone was the one with the highest standing in the entire Northern High Kick Sect!

Donghai had really offended the wrong person this time.

Tan Xing brought eight grandmasters with him and headed for Donghai.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Meanwhile.

Life in Donghai went on as per normal and there was no change at all.

Jiang Ning wasn't even bothered at all.

He continued to send Lin Yuzhen to work, ate Su Mei's cooking at home and paid a visit to the training facility in the countryside now and then to teach the new batch of trainees.

Everyone outside of Donghai was already going crazy with the news that Tan Xing was coming to Donghai, but very few within Donghai even bothered.

They were all so used to this sort of thing.

So many people had come to make trouble here already.

But none of them managed to get anything out of Donghai.

Besides, the members of the Tan family were really being ridiculous. Tan Feng was the one who tried to kill Jiang Ning first for the sake of money and power, but Jiang Ning fought him off and ended up killing him instead.

And now they were unabashedly telling Jiang Ning

to visit them and apologize!

How could they put forth such a shameless request?

Jiang Ning was at the training facility. A new training course had just been completed.

The wolves had used their own experience to improve on the original facility design to make it more suitable for ordinary folks to train and help them improve themselves as quickly as possible.

Jiang Ning affirmed their design.

What he wanted to do was just to teach them how. The actual journey to finding their own path would depend on themselves.

"Big Boss, they're really here," reported Huang Yuming calmly. He didn't seem worried at all. "Looks like they intend to step on Donghai in order to restore the Tan family's authority."

Jiang Ning looked up. "I'm not free."

He lay on the long bench and said nonchalantly, "It doesn't matter who's coming. I'm not free."

He was going to finish teaching these fellows, then pick up Lin Yuzhen from the office. The next episode

of the drama he was following was on tonight, so he didn't have time for these sticks in the mud who refused to change with the times.

"Got it," Huang Yuming nodded and left.

Jiang Ning shut his eyes again. He could tell the progress of the trainees by the sound of their training alone.

He didn't care about this Tan family at all.

Meanwhile.

Tan Xing's expression was rather nasty.

He was a grandmaster, a representative from the Twelve Routines Springing Leg! He had come to Donghai personally and Jiang Ning said he wasn't free to see him?!

He was really too arrogant!

Did he think the Tan family were pushovers?

Tan Xing's expression was grim. He was nearly 70 years old now and he had never had to endure such an insult before. The middle aged men with him were filled with a murderous air and they couldn't wait to tear Jiang Ning apart.

But the thirty men in front of him were equally expressionless.

"I'm really sorry but Big Boss is very busy lately and does not want to see anyone. Please return to where you came from," said Brother Gou with a cold snort. "Big Boss said that you could come if you wanted to, but even if you come, we're not receiving you."

Tan Xing clenched his fists and his knuckles cracked loudly.

"How very arrogant," he scoffed. "I wonder if his ability is as high as his nose in the air!"

"If you cannot give the Tan family an answer, then don't blame me for getting nasty!"

"Does he think we don't dare to fight him? Don't push us!"

The various members of the Tan family were shouting. "If he doesn't come out, we'll fight our way in!"

There were so many eyes on the Tan family now and watching their movement in Donghai. If they came all the way here and couldn't even get to see the person they wanted to see, that would be the greatest joke of all.

The Tan family had never had to endure such humiliation before!

Even Tan Xing started to tremble from his anger even though he was normally calm and steady and carried himself well.

“Fight your way in?” Brother Gou broke into a smile. The men behind him instantly fell into a formation. “Sure, but you’ll have to get through our dead bodies first!”

“If you want to touch our Big Boss, you’ve got to check if we’re agreeable first!”

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Thirty of them got into formation and their presence was now completely different.

Initially they were like scattered sand, but now they were like an iron wall.

Tan Xing’s expression changed a little.

Of course he could tell that the wolves’ formation technique was not simple.

He was surprised that people like that existed in Donghai.

He could tell that the wolves weren't very strong, and if they had to fight grandmasters one on one, they wouldn't hold up for long. But when they combined their forces, they became rather fearsome.

This wasn't just an addition of their strength together. This was a multiplication of their strength, so it was a really frightening technique.

The martial arts world hadn't heard of people like this before.

"I want Donghai to be accountable for what you've done to the Tan family," said Tan Xing. "If you refuse, then I'll demand it!"

He took a step forward and unleashed the murderous air within him. There was a cold glint in his cloudy eyes. "A life for a life has always been the way to go since ancient times!"

## Chapter 628 A Life for a Life



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 629 Angering the Masses

Brother Gou burst out laughing when he heard these words.

“That fellow from the Tan family wasn’t highly skilled enough and couldn’t defeat my Big Boss, so what’s there to account for? You can’t take care of your own people and your children started fighting for the sake of power and money, so they deserve to die! If you end up killing me in battle, my Big Boss won’t take revenge either! Let’s fight it out!”

Brother Gou continued to shout loudly, “You want to kill my Big Boss? You’ve got to ask the rest of them first!”

Tan Xing’s eyes narrowed violently.

He could see more and more people gathering behind the wolves. These people...were all ordinary folk.

There were even aunties who had just returned from buying vegetables at the market and were holding their baskets of food with faces filled with anger.

Some were carrying water bottles and seemed to have run over from the park.

There were even young children who were frowning and clearly angry.

“Who is trying to make trouble for Mr Jiang?”

“Who said he wants to kill Mr Jiang? Which asshole said that? Come out here now!”

“Someone wants to do harm to someone like Mr Jiang? And dared to set foot into Donghai? Are you tired of living?!”

“Beat them out of here! Beat all of them out of here!”

There were nearly a thousand people gathered now and they were a huge crowd.

Tan Xing felt his heart suddenly tighten. He had been through so many decades of life but he had never met with a situation like this.

What...what on earth was going on?

This Jiang Ning was so reputable in Donghai!

How could this be?

There were men, women, old folks, children and every single one of them were furious and filled with righteous anger. Even leaving Donghai safely was going to become a problem, never mind dashing in to make trouble for Jiang Ning.

Tan Xing’s lips quivered and he felt like all the blood

in his body was surging.

“This...this is what they meant by the forbidden territory of Donghai? This is why it’s called a forbidden territory!”

He had thought that this term was only referring to the illegal circle of Donghai and referring to Jiang Ning and his gangsters. But now he realized that the entire city and its population were protecting the city and making sure that everyone inside was safe.

“Master Tan...”

The grandmasters with Tan Xing were also pale in the face.

There were nearly a thousand people now and more were coming. They had never met with such a situation before!

“Who’s making trouble in Donghai?!”

“Did you think the people of Donghai are easy to bully?!”

Many people started shouting. Their voices were thunderous and they looked unbelievably imposing.

“They want to kill Mr Jiang!” yelled Brother Gou. Everyone instantly exploded. The anger on their

## Chapter 629 Angering the Masses

faces raged more than before and they surrounded Tan Xing and the other grandmasters. The way they looked at them was so terrifying that even Tan Xing felt his body tremble.

This was way too terrifying!

Before they could even see Jiang Ning, they might not even get out of here safely, never mind finish him off.

If each person in this crowd spat at them, there were enough of them to drown them in spit.

The grandmasters started to panic and moved a few steps back. Even Tan Xing felt like he couldn't hold up against these people either.

"I'm only here to get an explanation!" he declared loudly. "I'm not here to kill Jiang Ning!"

"There's no explanation to be given, get out!" someone shouted loudly. "Mr Jiang is a good man who has helped many people! He has never harmed anyone! All of you are definitely here to harm him! Everyone! Chase them out!!"

The crowd kept moving forward.

Tan Xing's expression changed dramatically.

## Chapter 629 Angering the Masses

Had these people already started to protect Jiang Ning to this extent?

"Everyone..."

"Don't bother talking to him! Anyone who wants to harm Mr Jiang and make trouble in Donghai has to get out!"

"This is our home! Nobody is to make trouble here!"

The angry shouts struck fear in Tan Xing.

"Master Tan, what do we do now?"

"We can't fight them! We'll die if we try!"

"Master Tan! Donghai is too scary, we have to leave this place!"

When Tan Xing saw the crowd coming towards him, for the first time in his life, he felt how angering the masses was such a terrifying thing!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The immense number of people was enough to scare someone to death.

Even though Tan Xing was no ordinary man, he didn't dare to fight any of these ordinary folk. That would be against the ethics code of the martial arts world!

Tan Xing never imagined that Donghai would be this frightening.

Why was Jiang Ning so reputable here?

He must have lied to the public!

"Retreat!" Tan Xing clenched his teeth.

He didn't dare to move forward anymore. All these angry ordinary folks would eat them alive if they tried.

He was going to be chased out of Donghai without even seeing Jiang Ning. Tan Xing never even dreamt that such an embarrassing thing would happen to himself.

"Get out!"

"If you dare to make trouble in Donghai again, don't blame us for getting nasty!"

## Chapter 630 Too Shameless

“Donghai will never allow anyone to make trouble!  
Never!”

.....

The crowd was still raging and Tan Xing's ears were ringing. He didn't dare to say anymore and quickly left Donghai with the other grandmasters.

They didn't go back. They found a place to stay near to Donghai.

How many powerful families of the north were watching the Tan family now?

How many martial artists were watching Tan Xing now?

If he didn't get an explanation and seek justice, then the reputation of the Tan family was destroyed for sure.

It wasn't just going to be embarrassing for Tan Xing. Even the Twelve Routines Springing Leg would become the laughing stock of the martial arts world.

“Master Tan, what do we do now? We can't even get into Donghai.”

The grandmasters with him all looked fairly nasty.

## Chapter 630 Too Shameless

They had never met with such a situation before. They were really terrified earlier.

"Are those people nuts? I can't believe they're so protective of that despicable man."

"But we can't let this go, otherwise the Tan family will lose its place in the martial arts world."

"Kill Jiang Ning! If we don't kill him, the Tan family is doomed!"

The few of them couldn't stop saying such things.

"Enough!" Tan Xing shouted coldly. "All of you, shut up!"

He scanned all of them with him. "I know what to do, so just listen to my instructions. For now, go and sleep."

"Master Tan..."

"Are all of you going to disobey me now?"

"We will return to our rooms!"

The eight of them didn't dare to say anymore and went back to their rooms.

Even though they were indignant inside, they didn't



dare to make Tan Xing angry.

Tan Xing sat there and narrowed his eyes slightly. He had thought through many possibilities and figured that Jiang Ning wouldn't be easy to deal with, and would have come up with some despicable method to stop Tan Xing.

But he didn't expect Jiang Ning to make use of even ordinary folks!

Shameless!

Too shameless!

Initially he only wanted to teach Jiang Ning lesson and make him kneel down to apologize so that the Tan family could assert their authority. As long as Jiang Ning repented and changed his ways, that would be the end of this matter.

But now he wanted to kill Jiang Ning!

To Tan Xing, Jiang Ning was sly and scheming and didn't seem to have any moral boundaries. He even used ordinary citizens, so he was sure there was nothing Jiang Ning wasn't capable of doing!

This sort of person would do more harm than good if he were left alive.

## Chapter 630 Too Shameless

The spirit of the martial arts world gave him this sense of responsibility. He had the responsibility to get rid of despicable, underhanded, cruel and vicious people like Jiang Ning.

Tan Xing had no expression on his face, but the murderous thoughts in his heart started to rise.

He sat there until it was late at night. His eyes were half shut and didn't move, as if he was rooted to that position.

Suddenly, Tan Xing opened his eyes, and now they both shone brightly.

"Jiang Ning, tonight, I shall kill you!"

He got up and disappeared.

Meanwhile.

At the Lin house.

A delicious pot of grilled fish was their supper for the night.

Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen had just reached home after working overtime and they were starving.

"It smells so good!" Lin Yuzhen sniffed the pot and her eyes were sparkling. "I'm going to start eating!"

"If you're afraid of growing fat, then go ahead and eat," said Su Mei sarcastically. "Jiang Ning hasn't come to eat yet, so how could you start first?"

She turned to look around her and didn't see Jiang Ning.

"Where's Jiang Ning? Doesn't he like eating so much? Where is he now?"

At this moment.

Jiang Ning was standing at the courtyard outside the bungalow estate. The cigarette in his hand was almost done.

He narrowed his eyes slightly and looked at the figure coming towards him...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## Chapter 631 Muddleheaded!

"It must be really hard for the top grandmaster of the great Tan family to have to sneak into this place just to look for me."

"Jiang Ning!" Tan Xing scoffed coldly. "You are really shameless. How could you make use of ordinary folk? Are you still human?"

"Since you used underhanded means to kill one of mine and ruined my clan's reputation, tonight I'm going to make you pay for it!"

Jiang Ning flicked his finger and the cigarette in his hand flew beautifully into a trashcan not too far away. The cigarette was instantly extinguished.

He shook his head. "How muddleheaded."

"What did you say?"

"I said you're muddleheaded," repeated Jiang Ning. "I got rid of the trash in your family, so I've actually helped you to clean up the clan. Never mind that you aren't grateful to me. Now you even want to make trouble for me?"

"Besides, I didn't use any underhanded means. Tan Feng was too weak."

"You're audacious!" Tan Xing flew into a rage.

## Chapter 631 Muddleheaded!

Jiang Ning was about to die but he was still speaking so outrageously!

Tan Xing's long beard flew in the wind and he didn't hide the murderous air within him anymore. It immediately exploded out of him.

He stepped on the ground and flew towards Jiang Ning like a dragon.

"Prepare to die!"

The strongest and most powerful grandmaster of the Tan family's main line from the true school of Twelve Routines Springing Leg had burst out in fury.

PAK PAK PAK!

He kicked a long leg across and it was followed by the sound of a series of air blasts. Even Ye Xinhuo would have to admit defeat in front of Tan Xing if he was faced with this level of ability.

Tan Xing didn't seem to be a man nearing 70 years of age at all. His movements were as fierce as a ferocious tiger coming down the mountain. His presence was imposing and his legs were like a whip that was lashing hard towards Jiang Ning's head.

BAM!

## Chapter 631 Muddleheaded!

Jiang Ning went into a half squat and didn't move. He raised a fist and met those legs head on.

There was a loud blast and it shook the place so hard that even the viewing pavilion swayed. Tan Xing's expression immediately changed.

"You have also reached grandmaster level?"

His face paled. Jiang Ning was so young, so how could that be?

Even in the dim lighting, he could tell that Jiang Ning was 30 years old at most. He had reached grandmaster level at 30?!

That was impossible!

"You look down on me." Jiang Ning suddenly moved. His body was like a ghost as it instantly became a mere shadow and dashed towards Tan Xing like a violent gust of wind!

Tan Xing's expression changed drastically.

The wind that Jiang Ning created made his beard fly up and he nearly couldn't open his eyes.

Just as he was about to counterattack, he felt that Jiang Ning's fists were already right in front of him.

## Chapter 631 Muddleheaded!

The wind created by the punch was so strong that it cut his face and he could feel the pain.

It was too fast!

Jiang Ning's fists were faster than his legs!

This was unbelievable!

A leg was longer than an arm and should have been more advantageous for him. Even though he was getting on in age, Tan Xing was still extremely confident of his speed of attack and his use of kicks.

But today, he had lost before he could even make his move!

Jiang Ning didn't continue and kept his fists away. This move alone told Tan Xing that he was no match for Jiang Ning.

If he tried anything, Jiang Ning would kill him without hesitation.

"You...you..."

His lips trembled as he looked at Jiang Ning in shock. His face was filled with disbelief.

Others might not know, but as the top grandmaster

## Chapter 631 Muddleheaded!

of the Tan family, Tan Xing could tell that Jiang Ning's ability was beyond his imagination.

If Jiang Ning hadn't kept his fists away, Tan Xing would be a corpse by now.

That was really a terrifying thought.

Was Jiang Ning human?

His heart pounded wildly. He had lived for nearly 70 years now and Tan Xing had never felt this close to dying before.

"You...why didn't you kill me?"

"I don't kill idiots," Jiang Ning put his hands away. "Don't you know very well how rotten the martial arts world is?"

"Do you still think it's an honorable place after the powerful families in the north have made use of these martial artists?"

Jiang Ning shouted these words out loud and clear.

Tan Xing's face instantly reddened.

He wished Jiang Ning killed him instead.

He was being scolded harshly by someone younger



## Chapter 631 Muddleheaded!

than him. Tan Xing's face was all red and he opened his mouth to argue back, but he realized he didn't know how to.

"Did you think that just because you kept your own pride, others would look up to you? Tsk, dream on!" Jiang Ning laughed coldly. "They're still making use of you, but you're so foolish that you never realized it. If someone like Tan Feng doesn't die, then the ones who are going to die is the entire Tan family instead!"

"So stupid! Nothing can save you now!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Tan Xing's entire body was shaking.

Jiang Ning didn't mince his words at all.

"It's not just the Tan family. Don't you know how many rotten pieces of flesh there are in the martial arts world?"

"What's all this about keeping the spirit of the martial arts world or upholding righteousness and justice? Is it more important than power and money?"

"Once there's one Tan Feng, then there will be a second one and a third one. In the end, it will just be a group of rotten flesh!"

"If you're not completely muddleheaded yet, then have a think."

Jiang Ning glanced at Tan Xing with a face filled with contempt. Tan Xing's eyes were wide open and he couldn't get a single word out.

If Jiang Ning wanted to kill Tan Xing, it wouldn't take him much effort at all.

All these so called highly skilled grandmasters were nothing to him.

But he didn't want to kill Tan Xing. Tan Xing was a

## Chapter 632 Rotten

little muddleheaded, but there was hope for him.

Jiang Ning didn't continue talking. He turned and left, because if the grilled fish grew cold, it wouldn't be as tasty.

He left Tan Xing standing there with his back heaving.

He had lived for so many years and even had one foot in the coffin already. When did anyone berate him like this and scold him in the face?

And the worst part was that he didn't even have anything to argue with.

On top of being unable to argue back, Jiang Ning's words seem to have struck his brain and made him understand many things.

Perhaps he had already seen all this but refused to admit it.

He thought that as long as he kept his own pride as a martial artist, nothing would change. But he was wrong.

This world had changed too much.

If he didn't stop it right now, it would be too late.

## Chapter 632 Rotten

Tan Xing looked up with a start as he watched Jiang Ning walk away and he broke out in a cold sweat.

“Such a terrifying level of ability, I’m afraid he’s already reached...”

He swallowed hard and couldn’t say it out loud, because even though he had a glimpse of it earlier, he still had trouble believing it.

He wasn’t just unable to kill Jiang Ning now. He must not kill Jiang Ning!

He was a stick in the mud and was very stubborn, but at least he still had a little of the spirit of the martial arts world left in him and wanted to preserve some part of the martial arts world.

If he didn’t hold on to these things, Jiang Ning’s punch earlier would have blasted his head to pieces by now.

Tan Xing didn’t say anymore. He turned and disappeared into the dark night.

At a hotel just outside of Donghai.

The eight grandmasters from the Tan family were all gathered together.

They couldn’t find it in themselves to give up like

that.

“Let’s sneak into Donghai and kill Jiang Ning!”

“We must kill him! Otherwise the reputation of the Tan family will be in tatters!”

“There are so many people watching us. The powerful families of the north as well as other martial artists are all watching us. If the Tan family becomes a laughingstock, then how are our family members going to face the world? Who would still believe us?”

Nobody would trust them anymore, and their status would be lower than before. It would be impossible for them to ask for more benefits in the future.

The eight of them exchanged glances and didn’t hide the murderous look on their faces.

“Kill Jiang Ning!”

“Let’s go!”

The eight of them got up to head for Donghai immediately.

But just when they opened the door, they found Tan Xing standing there.

"Master Tan!" When they saw that Tan Xing was all dressed in black, they immediately figured out what was going on. "Master Tan, are you also going to sneak into Donghai to kill Jiang Ning?"

All eight of them were overjoyed.

They were afraid that Tan Xing would look down on killing Jiang Ning in secret.

But now, if Tan Xing joined them and nine of them joined hands, even a large clan would be destroyed overnight, never mind one Jiang Ning!

"Who do you want to kill?!" Tan Xing's eyelids twitched and he suddenly roared. "Go back NOW!"

Eight of them were stunned and didn't understand what Tan Xing meant.

He was also entirely dressed in black. Wasn't he going to kill Jiang Ning too?

"Master Tan, that Jiang Ning...he killed Tan Feng and ruined Tan family's..."

"Shut up!" Tan Xing glared hard at them. "Tan Feng deserved to die! Even if Jiang Ning didn't kill off that piece of trash, I would have!"

"Pack all your things, we're going home!"

## Chapter 632 Rotten

He couldn't be bothered to say anymore.

"Master Tan!"

The eight of them were getting anxious. If they missed this chance, it would be too difficult to try to kill Jiang Ning again.

This Donghai was a strange place, so if they didn't attack tonight, the city would become even more wary of them and they might not even get the chance to enter the city at all.

"I SAID GO HOME!" Tan Xing roared even more loudly than before. The eight of them trembled with fear.

They had never seen Tan Xing so angry before.

Tan Xing looked at the eight of them and scoffed, "All of you want to kill Jiang Ning, huh? Is it for the sake of the Tan family? Or is it for the sake of those powerful families in the north?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The expressions on the eight grandmasters changed slightly. Tan Xing seemed to have guessed what was going through their minds and they weren't able to answer him.

"Don't think I don't know about this. Each of your bloodlines has close connections with those powerful families in the north. Tan Feng deserved to die, and you think all of you don't deserve to die as well?"

Tan Xing's words made them tremble in fear. They didn't expect Tan Xing to know all about these things.

But hadn't he come to kill Jiang Ning?

Why was he behaving like a completely different person now?

"Pack your things and go back with me. Otherwise don't go back ever again."

Tan Xing scoffed and didn't say anymore. He turned and left.

He knew that if these men went to kill Jiang Ning tonight, none of them would come back alive.

Even if all eight of them joined hands, they wouldn't be a match for Jiang Ning.



## Chapter 633 Was This Really Her Own Mother?

Jiang Ning had killed four grandmasters in Shenghai, and he probably really didn't pull any tricks. He had fought them with the ability he had.

Tan Xing would not doubt him anymore.

Tan Xing left that very night. The other grandmasters didn't dare to go against him, so they all left with him.

At this time.

At the Lin house.

Jiang Ning rubbed his stomach as he lay on the sofa. The grilled fish on the table was left with nothing but bones.

"Aren't you afraid of getting fat?!"

Lin Yuzhen was so annoyed. Four fifths of the fish were in Jiang Ning's stomach now, and before he came to eat, Su Mei didn't even let her touch the chopsticks!

"I'm afraid that you will grow fat," said Jiang Ning very seriously. "So I've eaten your share for you. Wifey, look how nice I am to you."

"HUMPH!" Lin Yuzhen rolled her eyes at him and started to get upset. She turned to Su Mei and said,

"MUUUMM! Did you hear what Jiang Ning said?!"

"Jiang Ning is right," Su Mei nodded her head instead as she placed the freshly washed fruit in front of Jiang Ning. "Don't eat so much, you don't look nice if you're too fat. With Jiang Ning around to control your diet, I don't have to worry."

Lin Yuzhen was dumbfounded.

This was her own mother?

She stared at Jiang Ning, then at Su Mei and bit her lips gently.

"You can go ahead and side with your precious son! Your daughter-in-law here is going to leave home now!"

She pretended to go upstairs to pack her things and leave home, but nobody stopped her at all.

Lin Yuzhen really felt like crying.

She secretly opened the door slightly to look at what was happening downstairs to find that Su Mei was asking Jiang Ning what he wanted to eat the next day, the day after and even the day after that!

"Qingwu, I feel like I was picked up from the dumpster..." said Lin Yuzhen sadly into the phone.

## Chapter 633 Was This Really Her Own Mother?

That must have been a cold winter's day and the snow was heavy. Su Mei must have seen her crying miserably in the dumpster when she took the trash out and took her home out of the kindness of her heart.

Jiang Ning was truly Su Mei's biological child, not her.

Lin Yuzhen felt that this dream was very real. Who would be so biased towards a son-in-law and disregard her own daughter?

After half an hour on the phone, Ye Qingwu's stomach hurt from laughing too much.

When Lin Yuzhen heard Jiang Ning coming upstairs, she whispered, "I'm going to bed, I'll tell you how horrible he is another day!"

Lin Yuzhen flung her phone to one side, turned off the lights on her side of the bed and covered her head with the blanket to pretend that she was already sleeping.

Jiang Ning's footsteps were as light as a cat's. When he saw Lin Yuzhen all tucked in, he didn't make a single sound.

He was so quiet and seemed to have gone out again.

## Chapter 633 Was This Really Her Own Mother?

"Isn't he coming over?" thought Lin Yuzhen to herself as her eyelashes were twitched. She didn't feel Jiang Ning come closer to her at all. She bit her lip and said in her heart, "Humph, if I don't teach you a lesson today, you wouldn't know who the real darling of this house is!"

But after a long time, Jiang Ning still hadn't come to bed.

Where had this idiot gone to? Could he have run off to the guest room?

Lin Yuzhen quietly pulled the blanket back a little and opened her eyes to find Jiang Ning smiling at her.

"AHH!" she let out a yelp. "Why didn't you make any sound?!"

"I wanted to see how long you could pretend to be asleep," said Jiang Ning with a laugh. "Just three minutes huh. Wifey, you're not patient enough."

"You..." Lin Yuzhen retorted, "I woke up from my sleep!"

Jiang Ning just smiled and didn't say anything.

"You can sleep on the sofa tonight as your punishment!"

This was the method she came up with after discussing with Ye Qingwu earlier. She had to stay on top of Jiang Ning.

"Ok then," Jiang Ning nodded and turned to leave. "I'll sleep on the sofa downstairs then."

He then started walking off without even turning back. Lin Yuzhen's eyes widened in anger. This fellow...was so irritating!

"Come back!" she yelled immediately. "I told you to go and you really went?!"

"Of course. I must listen to everything my wife says," replied Jiang Ning with a straight face.

Lin Yuzhen didn't know what to say. She couldn't find a single loophole in Jiang Ning's words and she couldn't even refute him.

Her position in this household was already fixed, it seemed.

She gave up.

"Get in here and warm the bed for me!" ordered Lin Yuzhen.

"Yes, wifey."

## Chapter 633 Was This Really Her Own Mother?

Jiang Ning wanted to laugh but he kept a stern expression on as he politely bowed, then immediately hopped into bed and hugged Lin Yuzhen tightly.

“.....”

“Turn the lights off! SLEEP!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

.....

The rest of the night went by quietly.

The grandmasters from the Tan family had gone to Donghai, but there was no news after that.

All those watching the Tan family and Donghai had waited an entire night for news, but nothing came back to them.

It was as if Tan Xing had brought the other eight for a walk and returned to the northern mountains without confronting anybody in Donghai at all.

This really stunned the powerful families in the north.

They couldn't believe it.

How could this be?

The Tan family had gone out with great fanfare. Nine grandmasters had moved out together, so it was like they had thrown a huge bomb into the lake, but it didn't even cause a ripple.

It had crashed into the lake hard, but floated up and was taken out of the water again.

"I won't see anyone!" Tan Xing was practically

yelling. "I don't want to see anybody!"

"Whoever tries to ask about Donghai will not get any response from the Tan family!"

He didn't expect so many people to come looking for news first thing the next morning. Some came formally and some came in secret, but they all wanted to know about Donghai and they wanted to know what happened between the Tan family and Donghai.

But were they really concerned about the Tan family?

Bullshit!

Tan Xing was beginning to really believe what Jiang Ning said.

The Tan family was probably already rotten to the core!

Out of the eight bloodlines, how many were really thinking about the reputation of the Tan family?

Possibly none!

He was so furious.

"News is circulating out there that the Tan family is



## Chapter 634 He's in Donghai!

afraid of Donghai and can't even get justice for ourselves!"

"Master Tan, let us go! We don't care if we live or die, but we must not let others look down on the Tan family!"

"We want to fight!"

Representatives from all eight bloodlines were shouting loudly outside the ancestral hall.

"Go home NOW! Whoever dares to say another word will be thrown out of this family!" Tan Xing didn't mince his words.

His expression had darkened and his angry shouts scared everyone into leaving.

But the people coming to get news never stopped. The powerful families of the north kept trying to use all sorts of channels to get news.

"What an irony," Tan Xing scoffed coldly. "So what if I've been embarrassed? If I let my clansmen go to Donghai, none of them will come back alive!"

Jiang Ning was powerful, and the wolves had a rare formation technique that was formidable. But just from the way those ordinary folks protected Jiang Ning alone, they could forget about even setting foot

into Donghai!

The thing that worried him more now was the problem within the Tan family.

Jiang Ning was right. The problem in the Tan family wasn't just one Tan Feng, but the entire Tan family. There were too many people who had been secretly corrupted.

If this went on, the situation would only get worse.

He had to cut off all these rotten pieces of flesh.

Tan Xing's gaze became colder and colder and his eyes looked determined now. "I'm so old and I've already suffered my fair share of embarrassment, so what else am I afraid of? If the Tan family meets its downfall in my hands, then I'll be the greatest sinner of the Tan family! HUMPH!"

He immediately sent an order to make sure none of the Tan family members were allowed to step out of the house.

He knew there were definitely more people who were in close contact with those powerful families of the north. He was going to watch and see who else was rotten in the Tan family!

There was no movement from Donghai, and the Tan

## Chapter 634 He's in Donghai!

family didn't respond at all.

All the people watching both sides were thoroughly confused.

Since it was impossible to get any news from Donghai, they could only try to get news from the Tan family.

Meanwhile.

A few men in black were kneeling on one knee behind the blinds. They reported everything about the Tan family heading for Donghai in detail.

"Oh? So nine grandmasters went to Donghai but didn't even make a splash?" The man behind the blinds laughed faintly. "How very strange."

"You didn't miss out anything?"

"No. The men from the Tan family have all returned to the northern mountain and we can't get any information from them at all. My Lord, should we continue to sound him out?"

The person controlling Donghai was so high profile before this, but this time he didn't reveal himself at all. It was as if he knew that someone was using the Tan family to sound him out.

## Chapter 634 He's in Donghai!

"Continue to sound him out," replied the man behind the blinds. "Use whatever means necessary to dig out that fellow."

"Yes, My Lord!"

The figures disappeared in a flash.

The north was already in turmoil as the reputation of Donghai as a forbidden territory was public knowledge now.

And the name 'Jiang Ning' started to ring in many people's ears.

"Jiang Ning? You said the man who's been the talk of the town lately is called Jiang Ning?" Long Ling'er looked at her own secretary and her face was filled with happiness. "He's in Donghai!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"That's right, his name is Jiang Ning and he's been making waves everywhere." Long Ling'er's secretary was surprised that her boss looked so happy. Just this one man could make her smile? "Miss Long, do you know him?"

Long Ling'er didn't answer her question.

Of course she knew Jiang Ning. She knew him since she was a child!

But was this Jiang Ning the same Jiang Ning she knew? She hoped he didn't just have the same name.

"Tell me, what does he look like and where does he come from? Is he from the north?"

Long Ling'er was going to jump out of her seat when she heard this name.

She had just come from her own house and confirmed that her family really didn't oppose the engagement, even if Jiang Ning had already been thrown out of his family and had become an abandoned child.

But she didn't care.

"He's not from the north. Apparently he used to be a homeless man with mental issues."

Long Ling'er was even more excited now. But her heart also went out to him.

She had heard about how Jiang Ning was thrown out of the Jiang house and had to wander the streets. Even his mother had died because she couldn't get her illness treated in time.

It was Jiang Ning!

She was sure it was him.

"But now it seems he has married into his wife's family to wash away their family's bad luck or something." The secretary had a look of disdain on her face. "A grown man with arms and legs decided to marry into his wife's family? What a disgrace."

She didn't notice the change in Long Ling'er's expression and continued to mutter on, "Nobody would look up to a man like that. Miss Long, so many people are laughing at him."

"From now on," Long Ling'er expression had suddenly darkened. She glared at her secretary as if she was an angry lioness. "You're fired!"

The secretary was in shock and couldn't react.

"Miss Long..."

Long Ling'er ignored her.

Who dared to say anything bad about Jiang Ning?

She wouldn't allow it.

Long Ling'er didn't hesitate at all. She booked a plane ticket immediately and went to Donghai.

She was going to confirm if he was that man she knew.

After she left the north, Jiang Daoran heard about it.

"Master, Miss Long has gone to Donghai already. I'm afraid it's going to be difficult to keep this secret," said Jiang Hai a little worriedly.

The Long family didn't oppose Long Ling'er marrying Jiang Ning anymore even though they were the ones who called it off back then in the first place. So they must have guessed something.

"Tsk, some things are fake and some things are real. Sometimes the real thing looks even more like a fake," said Jiang Daoran with bright eyes. "Do you think the Long family knows? They're just trying to sound him out. They're not sure, and so they let Ling'er go to Donghai."

The Long family would naturally think that no matter

what Jiang Ning looked like now, Long Ling'er would be able to recognize him.

Jiang Hai was surprised. "Master, you have something prepared?"

"I don't need to prepare anything," scoffed Jiang Daoran. "Jiang Ning is an intelligent boy. He's chased the Tan family away on the surface, but he's secretly placed another piece on this chess board. This little punk is getting better and better at this."

Of course he knew that Jiang Ning would have made preparations and wouldn't reveal his own identity so easily.

Jiang Ning knew how to hide himself at least until he had found out who that mysterious man was.

Even though he had revealed some of his ability so as to make people guess, the more real something was and the more seamless something was would make those who thought themselves as very clever even more suspicious.

Human nature was such.

And someone who could see through human nature and use it to his benefit like Jiang Ning were the most terrifying.



"Jiang Hai."

"Yes, Master."

"Jiang Ning will settle Donghai himself. What you have to do is to keep a eye on those supremely powerful families of the north!"

Jiang Hai immediately nodded.

"The Long family in particular!" Jiang Daoran whispered. "You understand?"

"I understand, don't worry."

Jiang Daoran nodded and didn't say anymore. He let Jiang Hai attend to these matters.

Very few people knew what happened back then.

Someone who could hold himself back for a few decades was indeed very terrifying. But once he had put everything in place and was ready to make his move, probably nobody could stop him.

But who was that person? Even Jiang Daoran didn't know at all.

Jiang Ning's plan had started from the illegal circle of Donghai and was slowly challenging that mysterious man. If he couldn't sit still anymore, then

## Chapter 635 Mind Games

he was going to make a move soon.

The moment he revealed the slightest bit about himself, Jiang Ning was going to dig him right out!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"This punk's intelligence takes after me," scoffed Jiang Daoran.

Meanwhile.

Lin Group's headquarters in Donghai.

Lin Yuzhen was surprised and almost couldn't believe it. The famous Corporate Goddess of the North, Long Ling'er was coming to Donghai.

She said she wanted to tour Lin Group and exchange pointers with her.

Most other people would have been too excited to sleep.

What an honor!

This was Long Ling'er!

She was the Corporate Goddess of the North, a woman who was a legend in the corporate circles. Whoever even managed to meet her would so proud of themselves.

But Lin Yuzhen frowned.

That was because she knew who Long Ling'er was. She was the one who wanted to snatch Jiang Ning away from her!

"Reject her visit?" Xiaozhao stared at Lin Yuzhen. This was such a good chance but Lin Yuzhen wanted to reject her? "CEO Lin, are you sure? This is a rare opportunity."

"I don't want to see her at this point in time."

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips. She wasn't confident.

Even though she had grown tremendously, she still felt that she was like an ugly duckling in front of Long Ling'er.

If she really had to see Long Ling'er now, Lin Yuzhen was afraid that she didn't have the confidence.

"CEO Lin..."

"It doesn't matter, others can say what they want, I don't care," said Lin Yuzhen with a smile. "I just feel that I'm still not qualified to stand in front of her. If I have to be compared to her, I will lose, and I really can't afford to."

If she lost, would she lose Jiang Ning to her?

Lin Yuzhen suddenly felt panicky.

"I'm afraid we can't reject her visit," Xiaozhao replied helplessly. "They informed us only after she arrived in Donghai. She's already downstairs and I think

## Chapter 636 Return Him to Me

she's already taking the elevator up."

Lin Yuzhen froze.

"CEO Lin," Xiaozhao noticed the change in Lin Yuzhen's expression. "I don't think you're weaker than her. In fact you're better off than her."

"You have Brother Ning! I don't think there's a second man as good as Brother Ning in this world."

Lin Yuzhen stared blankly at Xiaozhao.

That's right. She had Jiang Ning. Jiang Ning told her not to worry and not to be nervous. She...didn't have to worry about whether Jiang Ning would leave her, right?

DOONG DOONG DOONG!

Someone knocked on the office door and snapped Lin Yuzhen back to reality.

Before she said anything, the door was pushed open and the smell of perfume wafted in.

Before she saw anybody, she heard her first.

"Where is Lin Yuzhen?"

From just the sound of her high heels on the floor,

she could imagine how enchanting that pair of long and slim legs would be.

Lin Yuzhen turned around to see an incomparably beautiful woman in a professional suit. She exuded a mature and mesmerizing sort of air around her as she walked in confidently.

Long Ling'er couldn't wait a moment longer.

She had confirmed the news that Jiang Ning had married into the Lin family. So she came straight to Lin Group without saying anything.

"You're Lin Yuzhen?"

At their first meeting, Lin Yuzhen seemed weak, while Long Ling'er seemed aggressive. "I'll give you Linglong Group, return him to me!"

She was so direct!

And so aggressive!

Lin Yuzhen was stunned while Xiaozhao was completely confused.

Long Ling'er would give Linglong Group to Lin Yuzhen but Lin Yuzhen had to return him to Long Ling'er?

Who was he?

“I’ll put this in clearer terms,” Long Ling’er decided to repeat herself since Lin Yuzhen didn’t react. “I can give Linglong Group to you without any questions. And all you need to do is to leave Jiang Ning and return him to me. Do you get it now?”

Jiang Ning!

She was here to snatch Jiang Ning away!

Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. She didn’t think this day would come so quickly.

Long Ling’er had come knocking on her door specially for Jiang Ning.

Such a powerful and aggressive woman didn’t want anything but Jiang Ning. She would rather give away Linglong Group, the business empire she had built from scratch.

Lin Yuzhen wasn’t the only one who was stunned by this. Even Xiaozhao took a few deep breaths because she was afraid she might faint on the spot.

What on earth was going on?!

She had just told Lin Yuzhen that she didn’t think Lin Yuzhen was weaker than Long Ling’er because Lin

## Chapter 636 Return Him to Me

Yuzhen had Jiang Ning as her husband, and every woman was jealous of this.

But now Long Ling'er first words was to tell Lin Yuzhen to leave Jiang Ning and return Jiang Ning to her?

She was even willing to use Linglong Group, the business empire she built from scratch in exchange?!

Good heavens!!

Did she know what she was saying?!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Long Ling'er was talking about Linglong Group. It was impossible to set up a second Linglong Group in the world, and Long Ling'er wanted to use such a company in exchange for Jiang Ning?

Was that Brother Ning who always stole Xiaozhao's chips worth so much?

"I won't exchange him," Lin Yuzhen looked seriously at Long Ling'er. She pursed her lips and took a deep breath. "Jiang Ning is my husband, I'm not going to exchange him for anything."

"You're not worthy of him," replied Long Ling'er bluntly. "Since you want to become the Corporate Goddess, I'll grant you this wish by giving you all of Linglong Group and all the resources that I have. I can give you everything and all you need to do is leave Jiang Ning. Isn't that a good deal?"

Lin Yuzhen shook his head. "He's a human being and cannot be exchanged like this. Besides, he's my husband and I'm sorry but I won't exchange him for anything."

The two of them stared at each other like this without talking for ten whole seconds.

Nobody expected things to turn out like this.

Xiaozhao stood to one side and felt that these were

the longest ten seconds of her life.

Her mind was blank.

The Corporate Goddess of the North had built a business empire from scratch and was using it in exchange for Jiang Ning, while the Corporate Goddess of the South said she wasn't exchanging him for anything.

What...what on earth was going on?!

When it came to poise, looks, business acumen, these two women were definitely one of the best in the country.

And they both wanted Jiang Ning?

This was simply too shocking.

"Fine, since you're not willing to exchange him, then I'll have to snatch him from you." After a long moment of silence, Long Ling'er nodded her head. There was no expression on her face, but it exuded great confidence and pride. "You're very outstanding, but you are destined to lose. Jiang Ning is mine. You will understand this soon enough."

Long Ling'er didn't stick around any longer and turned to leave.

She was like a proud peacock and her eyes looked down on everybody.

Including Lin Yuzhen.

She had already given Lin Yuzhen her chance and was even willing to use Linglong Group to exchange for him. But Lin Yuzhen had unexpectedly rejected her.

Since that was the case, then Long Ling'er was going to take Jiang Ning by force.

She didn't care what method she needed to use. Jiang Ning was hers for life and nobody could change that.

Long Ling'er had left but Lin Yuzhen was still standing in the same spot. She wasn't nervous and actually became calm.

She thought that when she saw Long Ling'er, she would become nervous, uneasy and lose confidence or even become cowardly. But on the contrary, she actually became more relaxed.

That's because she had made a decision, and she was very sure of this decision.

"CEO Lin?" Xiaozhao whispered as she looked worriedly at Lin Yuzhen. "Are you alright?"

## Chapter 637 Who Are You?

That Corporate Goddess of the North hadn't come on a business visit at all. She had come for Jiang Ning and she was here to snatch him away!

Xiaozhao wouldn't have been worried if someone else had come to do this. Lin Yuzhen was so outstanding that nobody could fight with her, never mind challenge her publicly for her husband like this.

But the one who came was the Corporate Goddess of the North! Someone with great charm and presence!

"I'm fine," Lin Yuzhen laughed. "Before seeing her, I was a little afraid. But now I'm not scared anymore."

Xiaozhao was surprised. Lin Yuzhen already knew that Long Ling'er would come and do this?

"Alright now, go back to your work. I'm fine, don't worry about me."

Lin Yuzhen then went back to her own seat and focused on her work.

Xiaozhao could feel that for that moment, Lin Yuzhen seemed to have changed.

But she couldn't put a finger on it.

She decided not to disturb Lin Yuzhen anymore. She took a deep breath and muttered to herself, "Brother Ning, Brother Ning, you're simply too charming. I don't dare to dream of becoming your mistress anymore!"

At the same time.

Long Ling'er went downstairs again.

Her expressionless face was filled with pride as if she was a queen. Anyone who came close to her would feel a tremendous pressure.

DING.

The elevator was here and the doors opened. Long Ling'er looked up and her eyes immediately narrowed.

The man standing in the lift was Jiang Ning!

Even though she hadn't seen him in so many years, she couldn't forget those eyes.

It was him!

It was really him!

It was Jiang Ning!

## Chapter 637 Who Are You?

"Excuse me," Jiang Ning smiled and used a hand to show that Long Ling'er was blocking his way. The people inside the lift should get out before others went in.

Long Ling'er was rooted to the ground.

Her breathing quickened and she was overjoyed. She stepped aside for Jiang Ning to come out of the lift but she kept staring at him.

Jiang Ning didn't seem to recognize her, so she called out, "Jiang Ning!"

Jiang Ning stopped and turned to look strangely at Long Ling'er.

"Who are you? Do you know me?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I'm Long Ling'er!" Long Ling'er looked at Jiang Ning and reached a hand out to grab him. Her eyes immediately started to redden. "I'm Ling'er! Don't you remember me?"

Jiang Ning took two steps back and avoided Long Ling'er's hand. He quickly replied, "I don't know you! Long Ling'er? I've never heard of this name before."

It was Long Ling'er's turn to look stunned.

Jiang Ning didn't know her?

This man wasn't him? That was impossible! According to the information she gathered, all the signs pointed to Jiang Ning of Donghai as the man she used to know! He was that fellow!

"You're lying to me on purpose, right?" Long Ling'er's eyes were red as she stared at Jiang Ning sadly. "You're him, I won't remember wrongly. You're Jiang Ning from the Jiang family in the north!"

"Miss, I think you've mistaken me for someone else. My name is indeed Jiang Ning, but I don't think I'm the same one you know," Jiang Ning said with a smile. "I'm here to pick my wife up from work, so please excuse me."

He then started walking away.

## Chapter 638 It's Not Him

"Stop right there!" Long Ling'er wasn't going to let go of him. She grabbed Jiang Ning's arm and pushed his sleeve up. "Don't try to lie to me! My bite marks are definitely still there, so you can't fool me!"

She pushed Jiang Ning's sleeve up and looked at where she remembered biting him, but didn't see the scars she expected to see.

Long Ling'er froze.

It wasn't him?

Long Ling'er was surprised to find that the bite marks from the time she bit Jiang Ning's arm so hard that he bled were gone.

That was impossible!

Back then, the doctor said that she had bitten him very hard and would definitely leave a scar. But why wasn't there one?

"Don't do things like that, it's very bad if my wife saw this," Jiang Ning pulled his arm back and looked strangely at Long Ling'er as he moved a few steps back. "You've gotten the wrong person."

Long Ling'er stared blankly at him. How could it not be him?



His eyes were so similar. Even though she hadn't seen him in many years, the feeling she had couldn't be wrong.

"You're trying to hide from me, right?" Long Ling'er said seriously as she stared at Jiang Ning. She didn't want to give up.

Her eyes never left Jiang Ning's face as if she was going to scan every inch of him and confirm if he was that idiot from back then!

"Miss Long, I think you've gone too far now," said a voice from afar.

Lin Yuzhen walked over and looked both displeased and angry. "If you want to take a tour of Lin Group, you're more than welcome. But you came and said you wanted to snatch my husband away from me, and that's overstepping the line, don't you think so?"

She walked over to Jiang Ning and purposely frowned. Jiang Ning immediately stood behind her like an obedient wife.

"Wifey, I didn't want to talk to her, she was the one harassing me."

He hid behind Lin Yuzhen and looked very cautious. He looked just like how a man who married into his wife's family would look like.

Long Ling'er frowned even more deeply.

"You're really not him?" she asked Jiang Ning seriously. "If you say you are, then I'll take you away right now. Even if I have to give up Linglong Group, I don't care."

To her, no matter what Jiang Ning had become, he was hers and was more important than anyone else.

What was Linglong Group compared to him?

"I told you earlier that I'm not exchanging him." Lin Yuzhen said in an aggressive voice, "Also, I would like to tell Miss Long that even though Lin Group has just started on its corporate journey, it definitely won't be any less than Linglong Group in the future."

"Jiang Ning is my man, so nobody can take him away from me!"

She was so domineering!

Jiang Ning hid behind Lin Yuzhen and didn't behave like a man at all.

Long Ling'er's gaze flickered as she thought through her memories of Jiang Ning.

Even though that boy had been chased out of his own house, the pride and stubbornness that he had

## Chapter 638 It's Not Him

was nowhere to be found on the man standing in front of her now. This man was too weak.

Even if Jiang Ning had to die hungry on the streets, he probably would despise becoming a man who had to marry into his wife's family in order to live.

It wasn't him. Definitely not.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I'm sorry, I got the wrong person," Long Ling'er's expression went back to her usual cold and distant self. She glanced at Jiang Ning and there was disappointment in her eyes. She then looked back at Lin Yuzhen, "I'll look forward to seeing how well you do."

She then stepped into the lift with looking back.

After the lift doors closed and went down, Lin Yuzhen turned to look at Jiang Ning.

"Why did you pretend not to know her?"

Jiang Ning knew her and knew very well that Long Ling'er refused to let go of him.

"Are you afraid that she will take you away from me?"

Her eyes were a little red now. If Jiang Ning wanted to leave, she couldn't stop him and she wouldn't stop him either.

Back when she first knew Jiang Ning and had to marry him, she was filled with despair and wanted to divorce him and go as faraway as possible from him. But now she couldn't bear to leave him at all.

Life was meaningless without Jiang Ning by her side.

"That's not why," replied Jiang Ning. "I'm trying to protect her."

Lin Yuzhen didn't understand.

"She's being watched," Jiang Ning's expression became stern. He reached out to pinch Lin Yuzhen's face gently. "How do you feel now that you've seen her?"

"I feel that it's not easy to keep you by my side," replied Lin Yuzhen seriously. "She really cares a lot about you. No matter what you've turned into or how many years it's been, her heart has nothing but you. For one moment I even felt like I shouldn't have you."

"Then I'll leave with her," Jiang Ning pretended to look like he was going to leave. "You'd even get the whole of Linglong Group in return. It's not a bad deal."

Lin Yuzhen made a face and looked like she was going to cry. "If you leave, then I'll have nothing left."

Jiang Ning was suddenly hit by a feeling of guilt and quickly hugged Lin Yuzhen tightly.

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't joke with you about this." He took a deep breath. "Don't worry, I told you before, nobody can take me away from you. Nobody."

"I know," replied Lin Yuzhen. "But I don't want to lose either. I should become more outstanding than her, then I'll have the right to remain by your side. You don't have to worry either, I won't let you go, unless you don't want me anymore."

What else could Jiang Ning say?

He held Lin Yuzhen in his arms and kissed her hard on the lips.

"The deal is sealed! It's a promise!"

After Lin Yuzhen went back to her office, Jiang Ning left.

Huang Yuming was waiting downstairs.

"I've sent people to follow her," his expression was solemn. "Since Long Ling'er left the north, someone has been following her. I don't know who it is, but this person is fairly powerful. I don't know where he comes from."

"Continue to follow her and make sure Long Ling'er is safe." A murderous look appeared on Jiang Ning's face. "He's finally here!"

"Looks like that person finally can't sit still anymore."

After leaving Lin Group, Long Ling'er was in a bit of a

daze.

She kept replaying all the memories of their childhood together and tried to merge how Jiang Ning looked back then with how he looked like now.

But no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't match them.

When she saw Jiang Ning earlier, he was clearly a weak man who lived off his wife. He didn't even dare to speak too loudly in front of Lin Yuzhen. How could this be the Jiang Ning who dared to even beat up the other kids when they were children?

That was impossible!

"Did he lose his memory? Or is he a different person after all?"

Long Ling'er's eyes were a little red.

She had come with a heart filled with anticipation, but she left with nothing but disappointment.

"Perhaps he died a long time ago."

It had been fifteen years. She was already all grown up now. Jiang Ning had wandered the streets for fifteen years with nobody to rely on, so he might have died on the streets a long time ago.

RIIIING.

Her phone rang and after she glanced at the caller's name, she picked it up tiredly. Her voice was filled with disappointment. "No, it's not him. He's not the one I've missed so dearly."

After that she hung up and didn't want to say anymore.

"Young Mistress Long, where to?" her driver asked.

"Go back to the hotel first, we'll go home tomorrow."

Long Ling'er shut her eyes and leaned back against the car seat. Perhaps she would never see him again.

There was a car following behind her and kept a distance from Long Ling'er's car.

"His Lordship said we can use any method to try to find out about him," said one of them in the car in a malicious voice.

"What do you want to do?" asked another man.

His vicious eyes stared straight at Long Ling'er's car and looked murderous. "Kill her!"



### Chapter 639 Kill Her!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The murderous air within him made the air around him become cold instantly.

Long Ling'er didn't seem to realize that she had been followed. She was now in a very bad mood and felt very depressed.

She had come with great anticipation and was going to leave with great disappointment. She was really upset.

How long had she looked forward to this?

Fifteen years!

From the day he had been chased out, Long Ling'er had tried to track him down but to no avail.

Her family had even called off the engagement and refused to let her marry someone who had been thrown out of a powerful family.

But Long Ling'er didn't care. She said she was marrying Jiang Ning no matter what became of him!

If Jiang Ning wasn't a member of a powerful family, she was going to make one for him!

She used her talent and worked day and night to create Linglong Group. This business empire turned her into the Corporate Goddess of the North who

was so greatly revered by all.

But she still couldn't find Jiang Ning.

She had finally found someone who could be him, but he had married into another person's family and didn't even know her.

Long Ling'er felt helpless as she smiled bitterly at her reflection in the car window.

"Are we really not meant to be?" she shook her head. "Jiang Ning, is it really time to let you go?"

The car reached the hotel and Long Ling'er alighted. She took the elevator to her own room.

She wanted to rest for a while and sort herself out first. She decided to take a nap and go back once she was awake.

Long Ling'er walked into her room and was about to close the door when suddenly...

A knife appeared in the gap of the door!

**BAM!**

Long Ling'er got a shock as she saw a pair of malicious looking eyes. She immediately pushed the door shut and locked it from the inside.

Who was that?!

Why was someone following her?

Long Ling'er's face paled as she used her body to push against the door and her heart started pounding wildly.

BAM!

Someone was kicking the door!

The door shook violently.

Long Ling'er's face paled. She quickly pressed the button to call the reception for help, but the call was cut off after two rings.

"Who are you?!" shouted Long Ling'er in a panic. "I'm from the Long family in the north, how dare you come and kill me!"

BAM!

The only response she got was another kick on the door. There was a crack on the door now!

Long Ling'er immediately stepped back and picked up an ashtray from the table. That was the only thing that looked like a weapon she could use to defend herself.

## Chapter 640 Kill Them All!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

Long Ling'er panicked even harder as she watched the door get kicked violently again and again.

She took her phone out and called her driver, "Someone is trying to kill me!"

What was going on?

Why was someone here to kill her?!

BAM!

There was a loud blast as her door was finally kicked open. Two figures immediately dashed in and Long Ling'er dropped her phone from fright.

Long Ling'er tried to remain calm even though they were dressed fully in black and their eyes were filled with a cold and murderous look. But she realized that her legs couldn't seem to move anymore.

"Kill her!"

The two men were ready to kill her.

## Chapter 640 Kill Them All!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Suddenly, five or six other men dashed out from within her room. They were extremely quick and blocked the two men from all sides.

"We've been waiting for you for a long time."

Long Ling'er was in even greater shock.

This was her room, so why were there others hiding inside?

And who were these other men?

They seemed to be protecting her though.

"Kill them all!"

The two men in black spoke coldly and the vicious glint in their eyes did not go away. They immediately rushed towards the other men.

BAM!

A battle instantly began!

### Chapter 640 Kill Them All!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 641 Number 18!

“Formation technique!” Number 18 gave a shout and all of them got into formation. They were already in this hotel suite a long time ago to wait for these two killers who had been following Long Ling’er.

Right now, the rest of the wolves were coming upstairs to surround and kill off those two men.

They were pretty highly skilled, so the moment they set foot into Donghai, Butler Zhao’s information network detected them. If they wanted to do anything in Donghai, they had to ask the people of Donghai for permission first!

**BOOM!**

Both sides immediately started fighting each other. Number 18’s side immediately realized that these two killers were extremely powerful.

Even with their formation technique, they





## Chapter 641 Number 18!

were still on the losing end.

“Brother Gou! Hurry up!” yelled Number 18 as loudly as he could, his voice booming like thnder.

He knew that the few of them were probably unable to block these two. They were too strong!

SWOOSH...

A fist came like the wind, strong and violent at the same time.

The two men in black were like emotionless killing machines. There was no emotion in their eyes and they were incredibly icy.

After that punch, Number 18 stumbled a few steps backwards. He was the shield of this formation and was strong in defence, but he was still pushed back by this attack.





## Chapter 641 Number 18!

“Protect her!” Number 18’s face was all red as he yelled out, “That’s the order we received!”

He could feel the blood rush through his body and was about to spray out, but he managed to keep it in.

His team continued to change accordingly and kept fighting with the two men in black.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

Fists and legs struck each other to create ear deafening blasts and they were as ferocious as a dragon.

PFFFFT.



## Chapter 641 Number 18!

Number 18 took another hit. Two of his ribs broke with a crack. He yelled in pain loudly and went flying out.

“Number 18!”

Everyone else paled when they saw this.

“Don’t bother about me!” roared Number 18. His mouth was spewing blood but the murderous look in his eyes never dissipated. “Block them! Don’t let them get away!”

When the two men in black saw this, they knew that they couldn’t kill Long Ling’er today. If they fought on, more men from Donghai would come and they would have trouble getting away.

The two of them exchanged glances and didn’t care anymore. They turned to run.

“Where do you think you’re going?!”



## Chapter 641 Number 18!

Number 18 was fearless as he slammed a palm on the floor and bounced up. He dashed over and grabbed one of the men in black. The rest of them caught up so as not to let the two men escape.

BAM!

The men in black had a change in expression and their gaze became even more murderous.

One of them raised a palm and slammed it hard on Number 18's head.

Number 18's eyes immediately widened as his pupils narrowed violently, then started to lose focus...

Fresh blood flowed down his forehead and couldn't stop. His entire body went limp in just moments.

"Let's go!"



## Chapter 641 Number 18!

The two men in black got out of Number 18's grip and ran into the emergency staircase and disappeared.

"Number 18!"

The men were so angry that their eyes were bulging as they roared furiously. They didn't care about the injuries on themselves and rushed after the two men in black.

"Kill them! Kill them!! Kill those two assholes!"

Number 9's eyes were bloodshot and his arm was bleeding profusely. But he didn't care and ran after the two men in black like he had gone mad.

The rest also ran out like they had been possessed.

The room was left with only Long Ling'er. Her entire body was shaking and she was



## Chapter 641 Number 18!

so badly frightened.

She had watched Number 18 collapse.  
They had done this to protect her?

She looked at Number 18. His eyes were  
still open but he was no longer breathing.

“He said that they had to protect me...but  
who gave this order?”

Long Ling'er's face was drained of color  
and she was in terrible shock. Who on  
earth wanted her dead, and who was  
Number 18 and the other men? Why were  
they willing to give up their lives to protect  
her?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 642 Search the City

“Young Mistress!” Long Ling’er’s driver had reached her room and his expression changed when he saw Number 18’s dead body on the floor.

He had heard the commotion and came right up, but it was too late.

“Young Mistress, are you alright?”

“I’m...I’m alright,” Long Ling’er looked at Number 18 and started to cry. “But he... he’s dead.”

She didn’t even know what Number 18’s real name was!

“It doesn’t matter now!” said the driver hurriedly. “Hurry up, we have to leave this place!”

Donghai was a controversial place and he had already checked up on this place before coming. This city was known to be a forbidden territory, so nobody would dare



## Chapter 642 Search the City

to simply come here and make trouble.

But he didn't expect that someone would want to kill Long Ling'er when she didn't even intend to do anything bad.

But it didn't matter now. He quickly dragged Long Ling'er out of the hotel room.

"He..."

Long Ling'er's eyes were bloodshot. She never thought something like that would happen. She had seen a lot in life but her heart was still feeling fearful now.

"Hurry up! If we wait any longer we might not be able to leave anymore!"

She looked at Number 18 and was dragged away by her driver before she even had the chance to thank him.

Brother Gou and the rest made it to the





## Chapter 642 Search the City

room. They saw Number 18 on the floor and his face was already covered in blood.

Brother Gou's eyes were instantly filled with murder.

"Number 18!!"

Brother Gou knelt in front of Number 18 and hugged him. His entire body was shaking and he clenched his teeth hard.

His face was filled with a ferocity and his eyes continued to twitch violently.

He stretched a hand out and closed Number 18's eyes.

He roared loud and clear, "I'm going to make them pay! A life for a life!"

All of Donghai had been mobilized. The first batch had already been dispatched, and the second and third batches, and even the fourth batch that was still



## Chapter 642 Search the City

currently in training were dispatched as well.

Everyone in Donghai's illegal circle moved and sealed off every exit in Donghai.

"The entire city is to surround them and kill them!" ordered Jiang Ning coldly.

"The men who came were much more powerful than I expected."

Huang Yuming's face was filled with anger, but he blamed himself even more. They had detected that they had unwelcome guests in Donghai, but they couldn't trace their movements in real time, and that's how they ended up losing Number 18.

He blamed himself inside and was filled with pain and sadness.

"They are two grandmaster level fighters. It's not possible to track them down in real time," said Jiang Ning. "But since such



## Chapter 642 Search the City

people entered Donghai, you think their only motive is to kill Long Ling'er?"

That wasn't possible.

If they only wanted to kill Long Ling'er, there were better chances outside. There was no need to kill her in Donghai.

If they wanted to kill Long Ling'er here, there could only be one reason.

"Search the city!" yelled Jiang Ning. "Don't let them get away!"

"Yes, Big Boss!"

Huang Yuming saw to it himself.

All of Donghai moved like sea waves. Everyone from the illegal circle covered every inch of the streets to look for anyone suspicious.

Brother Gou and the wolves didn't even



drink a drop of water nor eat a mouthful of food and kept searching.

They were going to kill these two bastards and avenge Number 18!

From the day that they followed Jiang Ning, the wolves knew that this was a dangerous path and they might die anytime. Today it was Number 18, tomorrow it might be Brother Gou.

This was the road they had all chosen for themselves and they did not intend to turn back.

They did not fear death nor care for their own lives. But for as long as they were still alive, they were going to take revenge for their fellow brother!

It was late at night already.

After searching for an entire night, they still couldn't locate those two men in



black.

From the looks of it, they had purposely exposed their whereabouts to attract the attention of everyone in Donghai, then kill Long Ling'er in front of all of them once they had focused all their attention on the two men.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Wasn't that in order to frame Donghai?

If someone with Long Ling'er's status had died in Donghai, then the supremely powerful Long family of the north would not sit still and do nothing.

They would instantly become furious and send their best to raze Donghai to the ground.

What a vicious scheme.

“Search the city!”

“Find those two bastards!”

“Kill them! Avenge Number 18!”

Donghai was now like a huge and open net. Once those two men appeared, the net would immediately tighten around them and trap them inside. After that, all of them would surround them and kill them!

The two men in black had already attempted to escape twice. But before they could really escape the city, another huge group of men would rush over and they had to go into hiding again.

“Donghai’s defence is really too frightening.”

The two men were hiding themselves in a deserted area and there was a tinge of wariness in their eyes.

They were fearless in the face of Brother Gou and the other highly skilled wolves.

They were at grandmaster level, so it wasn’t a problem to kill them off.

But Donghai’s defence system was too frightening. It was like a huge web waiting for them. The moment they made an appearance, the net would come for them. If they were trapped by this net, they could forget about getting away.

They meant to escape from the old gate of the city, but there were already people waiting there. The moment they appeared, all the lights came on and a few hundred people came after them. They had no choice but to retreat and go back into the city center.

This was really crazy!

Donghai’s reputation as a forbidden territory was real.

“What are we going to do now?” asked one of them. “We wanted to use this chance to sound Jiang Ning out, but from the looks of it, we might not even get through Donghai’s defences.”

“We have to get out of here and tell His Lordship that even if the man behind Donghai isn’t from one of the powerful families of the north, the fact that he could create a forbidden territory like Donghai means that we must not look down on his prowess!” replied the other man. “Perhaps, this person is even scarier than those powerful families of the north!”

The two of them exchanged glances and decided to try to break through Donghai’s defences once more. Even if one of them died, the other had to bring this news back.

**BAM!**

Suddenly the light above their heads was turned on and everything was as bright as daylight.

All the streetlamps were lit and exposed the position of the two men hiding in a small alleyway.



Their faces instantly paled.

The people of Donghai had located them so quickly?

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

It was as if a pack of wolves had surrounded them.

Brother Gou's eyes were filled with fury and the murderous air around him was icy.

"It's you two!" he roared. "You killed Number 18! You killed my brother!"

Brother Gou pointed at them and the men behind him immediately fell in line to create the most powerful formation yet. "Kill him and avenge Number 18!!"

The entire formation immediately rushed over while the remaining men surrounded the two men in black.

Even if they all died, they weren't letting these

two men in black escape!

“Tsk, you overestimate yourselves,” the two men in black snorted coldly. “In front of absolute power, this formation technique of yours can’t hold up at all!”

“Since you want to die so badly, we’ll grant you this wish!”

“Attack!”

The presence of the two men in black instantly exploded.

Even among the grandmaster fighters, they were considered one of the top few.

The two of them were not afraid of the wolves’ formation technique at all and were ready to kill them off.

“If we’re going to kill someone, we’re going to kill all of Donghai!”

A battle immediately ensued.

Brother Gou and the other men were like bloodthirsty wolves as they rushed towards the two men in black.

“Attack!”

“Attack!”

“Attack!”

The shouts echoed down the small alley, and they seemed to have unleashed their highest level of fighting in an instant.

They didn't hold anything back.

Attack!

They were going to kill these two bastards and avenge their brother!

BOOM!

The formation technique had a wide reach and more than ten of them had come together to become one body. Their coordination was impeccable.

They were at their strongest in terms of both attack and defence!

Brother Gou seemed to have gone crazy. His punches sent blasts into the air. He threw punch after punch and didn't seem to be tired at all. His eyes were spewing with murder.

“Go to hell!”

The expressions of the two men in black changed slightly. They didn't expect these men to be this crazy.

They weren't afraid to die at all.

Even if the wolves had to endure a punch from the two men, the wolves were going to make sure they bit off some flesh from the two men at the same time.

They were crazy!

A bunch of nutcases!

The men in front of them were clearly a bunch of nutcases. Even if they could kill the wolves off, the two men would also be dragged down with them.

“Break through!”

The two men had gone through countless fights and had plenty of experience. They could tell that the wolves were going to make sure they wouldn't survive this attack even if the wolves had to die.

So the two men immediately made the decision to bulldoze their way through.

BAM!

A long fist was delivered like the wind and it smashed hard into Brother Gou's shoulder, sending him flying from the impact.

There was instantly a gap in the formation.

“Let's go!”

The two men moved quickly and were ready to fly out. They knew well that the strongest attacking point of the formation would also be the weakest defence point.

Getting Brother Gou out of the way was their chance to break through.

“Block them!” Brother Gou roared. One of his

arms was dangling loosely and was clearly twisted but he didn't care. He slammed his good palm against the ground and bounced up. "Don't let those two sons of a bitch get away!"

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

The remaining men reacted quickly and Number 6 replaced Brother Gou's position immediately.

"Trying to run? Dream on!"

The two men in black were shocked. They didn't expect the wolves to react so quickly. The murderous look in their eyes grew stronger.

They didn't say anything. They attacked Number 6 from both sides at the same time.

Kill him!

They would be able to escape after that.

They could see that the only two people who

could take on this position of the principal attacker in this formation was Brother Gou and Number 6.

Brother Gou had lost half his fighting ability, so once they killed off the reserve, Number 6, they would break this formation.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

The two of them suddenly increased in speed. They were quick beyond belief.

“So fast!”

Brother Gou’s expression fell. He didn’t expect the two men to have hidden away some of their ability.

The more shocking thing to him was that these two men seemed to understand their formation technique very well.

They knew exactly how to break it and how to attack it accordingly.

BOOM!

With one move, Number 6 stumbled back a few steps and blood dribbled out from his mouth. The other men in defensive positions couldn't defend him in time.

"Protect Number 6!"

Brother Gou got to his feet and clenched his teeth as he was about to run over.

But of course, these two men in black weren't going to waste this chance to break through.

SWOOSH!

The two men raised their palms at the same time, as if their palms were sharp knives and ran towards Number 6.

"Attack!"

They were as fast as lightning!

"Number 6, look out!"

"Number 6, retreat!"

Brother Gou's eyes were bulging. They all started shouting loudly and wanted to help but none of them were in time.



These two men in black were way too powerful.

Number 6 narrowed his eyes but didn't move aside.

If he moved, then these two sons of a bitch would get away!

They killed Number 18, so even if he had to die, he wasn't letting them get away.

"Come at me!" Number 6 roared. His gaze was resolute and he swung his fists. Even if he had to die he was going to drag these two down with him and not let them leave.

BAM"

BAM!

Suddenly...

A figure almost instantly appeared in front of Number 6 as quick as the wind and as fierce as the rain. That familiar presence made Number 6's eyes instantly light up.

"Big Boss!"

Two punches were delivered.

They seemed to shake the earth.

The two men in black were in great shock and quickly moved several steps back. They looked in horror at Jiang Ning and their faces were filled with disbelief.

"He's so strong!"

The force of the punches were completely dependent on the strength of his body. How was he so terrifyingly strong?

The look in the two men's eyes changed. When they thought about this formation technique and the punches from Jiang Ning just moments ago, only one name surfaced in their minds.

"Who are you?!"

"I'm the one who's going to kill both of you!"

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered to say more. His eyes were like dead stars in the night, and the way he looked at the men in black made them tremble in fear.

He stepped on the ground and unleashed his ability.

The incredible wind that one step made cause the two men to be filled with great fear and horror.

WOOONG...

That one foot from Jiang Ning caused a depression in the ground as he shot up from the ground with great ferocity and power. He reached the two men in an instant.

He swung a fist.

"Attack!" roared the two men even as they felt cold sweat dripping down their back. They had no other choice. If they didn't throw a punch to meet with Jiang Ning's, they would surely die.

BAM!

There was a blast followed by the sound of bones cracking.

They felt like their fists had hit an iron plank. Even though they were powerful martial artists, this punch alone shattered their confidence in a second.

All the arrogance and disdain immediately fell apart and shattered.

BAM!

Jiang Ning threw two punches in a row. The punches boomed loudly and set off a series of blasts in the air. The two men's fists were instantly smashed in.

"You...you are...!"

The expression of one of the men in black changed dramatically.

His eyes were filled with horror. The thing he was most worried about had actually happened!

He didn't dare to say that name out loud, but he couldn't hide the terrible fear in his eyes.

He had to tell His Lordship, he had to bring this news back.

The person controlling Donghai actually turned out to be that man! It was really him!

"I didn't expect the two of you to be so familiar with this formation technique," said Jiang Ning as he stared at the two men in black. "I just don't know who you work for and whose orders you're following."

"But none of that matters. Since you're already in

Donghai, then don't leave."

He stood there but didn't move anymore. He shouted coldly, "Avenge Number 18!"

The wolves immediately roared at the same time and ran over to pounce on them like they had gone mad.

The two of them already had broken fists and didn't have anymore energy to fight back, so they were covered by the crazed wolves in no time...

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

In just moments, the two men were sprawled on the ground and unable to move. Every bone in their body was broken.

Their faces were filled with horror.

They weren't just afraid of Jiang Ning. They were even more afraid of Donghai!

They were afraid of these nutcases!

After this battle, they knew very well that Donghai was a forbidden territory not just because a powerful fighter like Jiang Ning was around but even more so because...

"I know that both of you will never say who sent you here, so I've never intended to interrogate you two."

Jiang Ning walked over and looked down at the two men in black. A glint flashed in his eyes. "I'll send you on your way."

Without hesitation, he stepped hard on them and the two of them died on the spot.

Jiang Ning knew very well that trying to force this sort of people to tell him who sent them was impossible.

But at least he knew that he was going in the right direction.

The powerful families of the north were really rotten to the core.

Were they getting wary now?

Since these two were so familiar with his formation technique, that meant that they had actual experience with this technique and the person who sent them might even know Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning wasn't surprised that they had suddenly appeared in Donghai.

Donghai's reputation as a forbidden territory had reached far and wide, plus he had said that he was going to kill his way into the north.

Someone out there would definitely make a move.

Jiang Ning was about to walk away when Brother Gou suddenly said, "What's this?"

He turned to see Brother Gou squatting on the ground. He had pulled open the collars of the two men in black to find that they both had a special tattoo on the side of their necks.

A red colored cloud!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning's gaze instantly became sharp.

"Red Cloud!"

He stared at the two disfigured faces in front of him after their masks had been removed. It was impossible to tell who they were.

Jiang Ning knew the powerful families of the north had sent these two to sound him out, but he didn't expect them to be connected to Red Cloud!

The Red Cloud that he had been investigating all this time!

"Looks like I've been moving in the right direction alright," Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes towards the north as if he was staring at someone in the distance. "Just you wait, I'll kill my way into the north soon!"

He didn't say anymore and let Brother Gou deal with the two men in black and prepare for Number 18's funeral.

Meanwhile.

Back in the Long house in the north.

Long Ling'er still looked a little fearful.



She had downed several glasses of water already, but her face was still pale.

“How very bold! Someone actually dared to kill my daughter?!” The head of the Long family, Long Xiang, slammed the table in fury as a murderous look spread across his face. “Investigate this! Find out who did this!”

“I don’t care who it is, I’m going to make sure he disappears from the face of this earth!”

“Yes, Master!” his men immediately replied politely and left the room.

Long Xiang walked over to Long Ling’er and patted her shoulders as his expression became gentle and concerned.

“It’s alright, you’re home, so everything will be alright.”

Long Ling’er looked up at him and nodded without saying anything.

Her face was drained of color and all she thought of was how Number 18 had collapsed.

Someone who didn’t know her had protected her with his life because someone had ordered him to.

“Dad, you must find out who this killer is,” Long Ling’er said after taking a deep breath. “I owe that man my life, so I must avenge him!”

“Don’t worry,” Long Xiang nodded. “I’ll settle this matter.”

His gaze deepened as he looked very seriously at Long Ling’er. But since she still looked so pale, he quickly tried to console her.

After some time, Long Ling’er started to look a little better.

“You should have taken more people with you to Donghai,” said Long Xiang. “I’ve already made arrangements for at least four bodyguards to go with you wherever you go. Right now, not only is the north in a state of unrest, even the south is problematic.”

Long Ling’er looked up and there was a tinge of surprise in her eyes.

“Donghai...is it him?” Long Xiang suddenly asked.

He knew that Long Ling’er had dropped everything to go to Donghai because of that fellow. Long Ling’er would do anything immediately upon hearing the name ‘Jiang Ning’.

Long Ling'er had told him over the phone that it wasn't him, but Long Xiang asked again.

"It's not him," said Long Ling'er with a bitter smile as she shook her head. "I wish it was him too."

She couldn't hide the disappointment on her face and tears started flowing down her cheeks.

"Don't be too upset," Long Xiang sighed. "Perhaps he died a long time ago."

After he had been chased out of the Jiang family and became an exiled son of a powerful family, the most tragic thing that could happen wasn't the fact that he would be homeless. Enemies of the Jiang family would definitely not allow any descendants of the Jiang family to survive.

If they could kill any of the Jiang family's descendants, they would!

The north was a very cruel place, and the fight between the powerful families was even worse.

In order to exist, you had to step on others' dead bodies. If others didn't become dead bodies, you would.

When Long Ling'er heard these words, she couldn't hold it in anymore. She hugged Long Xiang and

started crying very loudly.

She cried so miserably.

“Don’t cry, don’t cry. My heart breaks when I see you cry.”

Long Xiang sighed as he patted his daughter’s back and tried to console her.

After a long while, Long Ling’er stopped crying, but the disappointment and sadness on her face was still very apparent.

Long Xiang had never seen his daughter so upset before.

He was about to say a few more words of comfort when Long Ling’er squeezed a smile out.

“Dad, I’m going back to the office.”

Long Ling’er didn’t say anymore and left.

Long Xiang watched her leave and his heart broke.

He didn’t say anything and watched her leave the house.

“Master, Young Mistress must have met that man. Is it possible that she didn’t recognize him? They

Chapter 646 The North Is a Very Cruel Place

haven't seen in each other in many years after all."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 647 Not Ordinary

A voice spoke from behind Long Xiang.

Long Xiang didn't even turn around.

"If even Ling'er can't recognize him, then I'm afraid there's nobody else in the world who can," he replied calmly. "Judging from Ling'er's reaction, the man in Donghai is definitely not that exiled son from the Jiang family, and he's definitely not..."

Long Xiang narrowed his eyes slightly. His gaze was like the galaxy, so anyone who looked into his eyes would fall in and never get out again.

"I'm afraid that someone has purposely used this name to stir up trouble," he said with a meaningful look on his face. "The north is going to see some rough days ahead."

"Send orders to stop all of our expansion plans. We'll watch and wait."

"Yes, Master."



Chapter 647 Not Ordinary

Long Xiang stood at the door and looked towards the main entrance of the house for a long time. He was still replaying all the expressions he saw on Long Ling'er's face in his mind.

After a long time, he shut his eyes.

"It really isn't him. He's done a good job of distracting us."

Meanwhile.

Long Ling'er had returned to Long Group and spent an entire hour in her office.

She stood in front of the window wall and her expression was now completely different from that heartbroken little girl she was earlier.

She definitely didn't look like that girl who was nearly assassinated and was so nervous that she cried and so scared that she was shaking all over.



Chapter 647 Not Ordinary

Her gaze was sharp and her face was expressionless.

Long Ling'er took a deep breath and clenched her fists tightly. She immediately called all the directors of the various departments into her office.

"Miss Long!"

The directors were fearful because Long Ling'er always had a fierce personality. The secretary she fired the day before had followed her for many years, but she had been terminated just because she had said something wrong. Long Ling'er didn't even give her a chance.

It wasn't that easy to work under Long Ling'er.

"From now on, Linglong Group has only one target moving forward," Long Ling'er looked around at the directors and her gaze made all of them feel nervous. "We're going to attack Lin Group from Donghai. I





## Chapter 647 Not Ordinary

will not allow them to have any chance to get into the north!”

All the directors were shocked by this announcement.

Lin Group from Donghai?

To them, that was just a tiny company and could be completely ignored, especially when compared to Linglong Group.

Even though Lin Group was rising and was doing well right now, it was so far off from Linglong Group.

“Miss Long, is it...is it really necessary for you to place so much importance on attacking Lin Group?”

“Lin Group is very ordinary,” Long Ling'er's gaze grew sharp. “But that Lin Yuzhen is not ordinary at all.”

All the directors were even more shocked when they heard this.



Chapter 647 Not Ordinary

They had never heard Long Ling'er give such high praise to anybody before.

Never!

Even those huge enterprises overseas or multinational companies never got such high praise from Long Ling'er.

Was that Lin Group really that impressive?

Was that Corporate Goddess of the South that amazing?

"Lin Group is definitely going to become a company that can stand on equal footing as Linglong Group, and they might even surpass us."

Long Ling'er's every word struck fear in the directors' hearts. If Long Ling'er wasn't the one saying these words herself, they wouldn't have believed it. "So everyone, you'd better pull your socks up! From today onwards, we're going all out to attack Lin Group, understand?"



Chapter 647 Not Ordinary

“Yes, Miss Long!”

All the directors took a deep breath and didn't dare to hesitate anymore.

They immediately left her office to gather information on Lin Group.

From now on, Lin Group was going to be their greatest competitor even though they didn't think much of the company. Long Ling'er's judgment had never been wrong before!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!

Lin Group was really terrifying.

The directors hadn't even sensed it and never bothered themselves with Lin Group. They all broke out in cold sweat.

Long Ling'er was left alone in the office.

She continued to stand in front of the window wall and looked towards Donghai. There was a tinge of joy in her eyes, as well as a look of helplessness.

"I know it's definitely you," she said to herself. "No matter how you pretend to be someone else or how you purposely pretend not to know me, I'm sure that man is you, Jiang Ning!"

Long Ling'er recognized Jiang Ning instantly and was 100% sure that the man in Donghai was that idiot she knew since she was a child. Even if Jiang Ning pretended not to know her.

"Marrying into Lin Yuzhen's family is also





Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!

just a sham, right?" murmured Long Ling'er to herself. "I don't care what the reason is and I don't care what happened, but you are mine and nobody can take you away from me!"

Even if she had to use Linglong Group in exchange for him, she would not hesitate.

Nothing in this world was more important than Jiang Ning.

And nobody in the world cared more for Jiang Ning than her.

Even that Lin Yuzhen couldn't be compared to her.

She didn't understand why Jiang Ning refused to acknowledge her, but she was sure he had his own reasons. She certainly had no idea why her family had suddenly agreed to the engagement she had to Jiang Ning when they were children.

She also didn't know why Long Xiang





Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!

seemed to be very concerned about who Jiang Ning was.

She only knew that she had to protect Jiang Ning and nobody was going to be able to get any information about Jiang Ning from her.

"Lin Yuzhen, if you refuse to return Jiang Ning to me, then I'll have to take him by force."

Long Ling'er's gaze was determined.

.....

Meanwhile.

In Donghai.

The atmosphere was rather depressing.

The funeral for Number 18 was over.

The wolves were well prepared for this sort of thing to happen.





## Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!

Even before they followed Jiang Ning and was still fighting for their own lives in the illegal circle, they knew that they might die like this someday.

But when someone close to them actually died, they would still be upset and still find it hard to let go.

All of Donghai's illegal circle had gathered. There were more than 3,000 of them.

"We will send Number 18 home." Brother Gou had no expression on his face.

They didn't blame Jiang Ning for this. If not for Jiang Ning, then even if they died, they would have died without any dignity.

They had chosen this path for themselves, so from the moment they had made this decision, being alive was the road they had to take, while death was the end of the road.

"I'll go," Jiang Ning spoke up. "I will send





Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!

him home.”

Brother Gou looked up at Jiang Ning. His lips moved and his eyes were a little red. But he didn't say anything and just nodded gravely.

“I'll go with you.”

Lin Yuzhen's eyes were red and tears welled up in her eyes.

She didn't want to lose anyone, especially someone whom she saw often and often protected her.

They were all heroes and were afraid of nothing in order to protect this city and the people inside. They were fearless even in the face of death.

Jiang Ning wiped Lin Yuzhen's tears away and gently said, “You have something even more important to do now, understand?”

Lin Yuzhen looked into Jiang Ning's eyes







## Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!

and nodded.

"I will...definitely be able to do it."

Jiang Ning wanted her to make sure Lin Group entered the north in the shortest time possible.

At the same time, the Corporate Goddess of the North in Linglong Group, Long Ling'er, had personally declared that the next important mission for Linglong Group was to attack Lin Group!

A battle was inevitable!

It had instantly exploded!

Linglong Group was a huge name in the north and nobody could fight them at all. Never mind a company that had barely been in operation for a year like Lin Group – even those major companies that had been running for decades still had to surrender to Linglong Group.





## Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!

Once news of this spread, the north wasn't the only part of the country that was shocked. The entire nation was in shock.

Nobody expected Linglong Group to think so highly of Lin Group. This looked like an elephant announcing to kill an ant.

And with such great fanfare.

No matter how quickly Lin Group developed and tried to catch up with Linglong Group, that didn't seem possible at all. It was difficult to even catch your breath or get a chance to survive once Linglong Group came crushing down on you.

On top of that, Linglong Group had announced that attacking Lin Group was the most important thing to do right now!

Lin Group's path into the north had been cut off instantly and there was no chance!





Chapter 648 It's Definitely You!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



In an instant, there was a sudden change in the business world.

There were some who said that Linglong Group was like using a cannon to kill a mosquito, and it was a complete waste of time and energy. Lin Group wasn't worth wasting so much resources over.

There were also some who said that Lin Group was expanding too rapidly and carried too much potential, so Linglong felt that they were a possible threat and wanted to kill them off while they were still in their early stages.

There were also others who said that Lin Group was going to fall before it reached its peak. Everything they saw now was just a bubble and it would burst easily.

But Lin Yuzhen never bothered about all the ugly things that others said.

She only knew that Jiang Ning wanted her to do one thing. That was to make sure Lin Group entered the north and went into their market.

No matter how hard it was going to be or how much trouble she might meet along the way, she had to complete this mission.

Even if the person blocking her way was Long Ling'er.

That was woman who was known as the legendary Corporate Goddess of the North and didn't even think much of her own company. She was even willing to use

Linglong Group in exchange for Jiang Ning.

She was that woman who wanted to snatch Lin Yuzhen's man away.

Lin Yuzhen could lose to anybody else, but she could not lose to Long Ling'er.

This was war!

This was a battle between Lin Yuzhen and Long Ling'er!

A battle between two women.

A battle where one had to win and couldn't afford to lose.

Lin Yuzhen went back to Lin Group and immersed herself entirely in this battle. Meanwhile, Jiang Ning brought Number 18's ashes back to his hometown.

He wanted to personally tell Number 18's parents that he was sorry.

Jiang Ning brought the wolves along to send Number 18's ashes back to his hometown.

Lin Yuzhen didn't even pause for a moment and immediately started on her plan to go up north.

She knew that Long Ling'er was going to attack Lin Group. She wasn't afraid, and she was going to meet any trouble that came her way head on. She was going to break through every single attack from Linglong Group

and pierce her way through to the north.

Because that was what Jiang Ning wanted her to do.

Lin Group's counterattack shocked those who were just watching the show from afar.

Nobody expected Lin Group to actually retaliate.

Anybody else would have quietly surrendered and admitted defeat by now. They would have gone to beg Long Ling'er and Linglong Group to let them live.

But Lin Yuzhen actually sent word out that she was going to fight Linglong Group head on.

It seemed ridiculous.

An ant was challenging an elephant to an arm wrestling match. This ant was overestimating itself!

The nasty comments increased, and most of them were mocking Lin Group. They said that Lin Group had overestimated themselves, and said that Lin Yuzhen had become complacent just because others had praised her and said that she was the Corporate Goddess of the South, so she really thought she could be compared to Long Ling'er.

But no matter how awful the comments became, Lin Yuzhen pretended she didn't hear anything.

She only had one thing in her heart, and that was to complete what Jiang Ning told her to do.

No matter how difficult or how many obstacles were in the way.

At the same time, Long Ling'er heard about this and wasn't surprised at all.

If Lin Yuzhen surrendered and admitted defeat, Long Ling'er would have been really disappointed.

"Is this your answer?" Long Ling'er looked out towards Donghai. "Let me see what right you have to remain by his side!"

She sent orders out and the whole of Linglong Group started to work at a high pace to lay traps not only in the industry that Lin Group was in, but also in other industries, so that they could kill off Lin Group from all directions.

One company was like a pillar leading to heaven, so others could only look up to it. The other company was a new star that was up and coming but remained small and weak. These two companies were actually going to fight each other.

This really puzzled many people.

Besides laughing at how Lin Group was too confident of themselves, they also felt that Linglong Group was overreacting and was really throwing a cannonball at a mosquito.

They thought too highly of Lin Group.

But just like Lin Yuzhen, Long Ling'er didn't care about the comments from others. She continued to support her own decision and used everything that Linglong Group could use to kill off Lin Group.

She was going to stop them from entering the north!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



One company was like a pillar leading to heaven, so others could only look up to it. The other company was a new star that was up and coming but remained small and weak. These two companies were actually going to fight each other.

This really puzzled many people.

Besides laughing at how Lin Group was too confident of themselves, they also felt that Linglong Group was overreacting and was really throwing a cannonball at a mosquito.

They thought too highly of Lin Group.

But just like Lin Yuzhen, Long Ling'er didn't care about the comments from others. She continued to support her own decision and used everything that Linglong Group could use to kill off Lin Group.

She was going to stop them from entering the north!

This fight was like a storm that shook up the business world.

Many people's attention were diverted from Donghai's illegal circle and were now focused on the fight in the legal circle.

There were many people secretly making their move in the undercurrents.

In the rural part of the north.

In a quiet bamboo forest.

There was a man behind the blinds of the little tea pavilion within the quiet courtyard, and it seemed like he was now making a different sort of tea. The fragrance was different now.

"My Lord, we've lost contact with the two of them, I'm afraid they're dead."

"Did they send any news out?"

"No, no news at all. Perhaps they weren't in time, or perhaps...they didn't manage to find anything."

"Tsk, idiots!" The voice of the person behind the blinds suddenly grew cold.

"They thought of killing the daughter of the Long family to sound him out! How stupid! This is not the time to make the powerful families wary!"

The man kneeling outside didn't dare to say anything.

His Lordship said that they could use any method necessary. They only listened to instructions and only wanted results. It didn't matter what method or what tricks they resorted to.

But clearly, trying to kill Long Ling'er was not within His Lordship's plan. Even if those two didn't die out there, they would be killed if they came back.

"I have already gotten news from elsewhere that the

man in Donghai doesn't come from the north, and he's not that man," said His Lordship. "Since that's the case, we don't have to be too bothered right now. For the time being, all of you had better watch those powerful families of the north, especially the supremely powerful ones!"

He had just received news that the God of War was now overseas. He even had a violent encounter with the king of Assassins Group and they engaged in a fierce battle.

Various powers all over the world had received the news and there were even eyewitnesses.

So it was clear that the man behind Donghai wasn't that man after all. As for whether he had anything to do with the powerful families of the north, they would have to find another way to test him.

In any case, he could eliminate a few of his guesses.

The man outside the blinds was still kneeling there and waiting for orders.

"We'll wait for the right time, then we'll take action immediately!"

"Yes, My Lord!"

The man outside disappeared and the fragrance of the tea became stronger.

Slowly, the sound of insects and birds chirping from afar could be heard. It was as if this place was cut off from

the world.

"Since you're not from the north and you're not that man, then who are you?"

"I don't care who you are. You'd better not block my way, otherwise..."

In that instant, the sound of the birds and insects immediately stopped.

An extremely icy murderous air instantly filled the entire courtyard. All the insects and birds were so afraid that they were shuddering and didn't dare to make a single sound.


.....

Jiang Ning was sending Number 18's ashes back to his hometown with the other wolves.

He was holding his phone, and Fei was on the other line.

"Big Boss, I've done everything according to your instructions. The king of Assassins Group has taken action, but he said that you owe him a favor now."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Got it,” Jiang Ning didn’t say too much and hung up.

He looked at the urn in Brother Gou’s hands and felt terrible inside.

18 was the number he was given, but his real name was Liu Hui.

After finding out about Number 18’s family background, Jiang Ning blamed himself even more.

It wasn’t the first time he was going through something like this. All the faces of his comrades from before and all those who sacrificed their lives in front of his very eyes seemed to appear one by one in front of him.

They had sacrificed themselves but they didn’t even have the chance to make a name for themselves, because they were people who walked in the darkness to make the world a brighter place.

There was no such thing as peaceful days. Things were peaceful only because someone had taken on the unrest in the darkness.

Jiang Ning knew that this path they were on would definitely lead them to death.

Even he knew this very early on.

But every time he went through the passing on of someone else, he would still be sad. But as long as he held this position, then he was not allowed to reveal any sadness on his face.

“Number 18 said that he didn’t dare to go home because he was afraid that his parents would be disappointed, he was afraid that others would say he was involved in illegal activity, and say that he was going to be a gangster for life, the kind of person who just barely scraped a meal together and waited to die, the kind of person with no pride nor dignity...”

Brother Gou gently rubbed his hand against Number 18’s urn and laughed bitterly. “Everyone always looked down on people like us. They felt that we were all trash, and our lives were a mistake in the first place.”

“But during this period of time, we found our own path and we know that we can do many things and we can protect many people too.”

Brother Gou’s eyes were getting teary. “They would also protect us in return, they would trust us and respect us too.”

This was how all the wolves really felt deep inside their hearts.

Before following Jiang Ning, they would only incur the wrath of others, be looked down upon, hated and even cursed by others.

But now they enjoyed being respected by others, and they also knew very well that their shoulders now carried something called responsibility.

They had something that they had to protect even if it cost them their lives!

“So Big Boss, don’t blame yourself. Number 18 said before that being able to follow you was the best thing that happened to him, so even dying is worth it.”

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything.

Even though he had already told the wolves early on that choosing this path meant that they would constantly walk in the narrow space between life and death. But when the day came when the path really led to death, Jiang Ning was still worried that the wolves might not be able to hold up.

Because they weren’t warriors to begin with.

But now it seemed like they were the men with true courage and lived honorably.

“Let’s send Number 18 home.”

Number 18's hometown was a farming village three hours away from Donghai by car.

It was a very poor village, so for the sake of survival, many children never made it to high school and had to work to share the burden.

There were even fewer who had the chance to go to university and use this education to change their fates.

Number 18, or Liu Hui, came from an extremely poor family. His mother had lost her sight when he was a child and couldn't see anything. His entire family relied on his father, Liu Yang, to be the sole breadwinner.

Even though Number 18 did fairly well in school, he chose to leave home for the city when he was 15 so as to share his father's burden.

He had worked hard and did several odd jobs. But because he was considered rough and uneducated, he was always bullied and looked down upon.

Eventually he entered the illegal circle and found his place there. He finally managed to earn enough money to send back home, but ended up suffering the gossip and criticism of others for many years as a result.



Number 18 didn't want his family to suffer because of him, so he never went back all these years. He only sent almost all the money he had to them every month.

At Number 18's house.

His father, Liu Yang, was helping his wife to sit in the compound for some sunshine.

There was a large bamboo mat on one side where they placed the pumpkin slices they prepared the day before to dry.

"After you're done with drying the pumpkins, send some over to Hui, he's always loved eating them." Number 18's mother sat on the chair. There was a smile on her face even though she seemed to be scolding him. "He hasn't come back in so long. Have you asked him when he's coming back?"

"He's busy at work and probably can't get away. He'll come back when he has time, why do you keep asking?"

Liu Yang just gave her a generic answer and didn't want to elaborate.

His son hadn't called in more than a month. Some of the villagers said that his son had probably been arrested, but he didn't believe it.

Even if his son was poorly educated and couldn't do much, he was a good boy and would never do anything to hurt others!

"Busy at work?" a voice suddenly rang out. "Liu Yang, don't lie to your wife anymore. Everyone in the village knows that Liu Hui is involved with those gangsters and they don't care for human lives!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“What are you talking about!” Liu Yang became angry when he heard this and spun around to see the man walking towards him. “My son won’t do anything bad! Don’t spout nonsense!”

“Hoho, I’m not spouting nonsense. Someone went to Donghai and ran into Liu Hui. Apparently he’s following some Big Boss, so if he’s not doing anything bad, what’s he doing then?”

“I tell you, the reputation of our village has been ruined by your son!”

“You...You! Shut up right now!”

The men walked into the compound with contempt on their faces as they snorted and looked at Liu Yang and his wife.

“Sure, we’ll shut up. I’m pretty sure this Liu Hui must have gone to jail. Trash like him would be cleared off sooner or later. You two poor things, you don’t even have anyone left to bury you when you die.”

They continued to say these nasty things without caring about how Liu Yang and his wife were so angry that their eyes were reddening.

The men walked over and picked up the pumpkin pieces drying out in the sun and stuffed them into their mouths.

“Don’t touch those! Those are for my son!” Liu Yang immediately shouted at them.

PFFT!

The leader of the men scoffed coldly and spat the pumpkin back out. “Did you think I really like to eat these things? You think I really came here to visit you?”

“If not for the land your house is sitting on, there’s no way I’m coming to this rundown place!”

He narrowed his eyes and scoffed, “So? Have you thought through it carefully yet? What’s the use of keeping this old place? Be good and listen to us, take the money and put yourselves in an old folks home for the rest of your life.”

“Liu Hui won’t live long enough to take care of you two in your old age!”

Liu Yang was so angry that his body was trembling.

He knew that there was a land developer who wanted to buy this piece of land to turn it into a holiday resort of sorts and his house was sitting on the land they wanted. That’s why these men kept coming every two to three days to get him to sell his house.

“Dream on!” Liu Yang yelled loudly and glared at them fiercely. “This house is for my son, you can forget about taking it away from me!”

“Get out! Get out now!”

“Old man, you can’t always have your cake and eat it!” yelled the leader of the men loudly. He reached out and overturned all the freshly dried pumpkin slices.

“What are you doing?! What are you doing?!” Liu Yang’s wife heard the noises and instantly became anxious. She bent down and started to pick up the pumpkin slices all over the ground. Her eyes immediately turned red. “Why are you bullying us?”

She had carefully cooked these dried pumpkin slices and cut them nicely with great effort so that her son could eat them.

How could they just overturn them like that?

Liu Yang was even angrier. He couldn’t stand it anymore and dashed over to push the men away. “Get lost! Get lost now!”

PAK!

The men lost their patience. They had come several times but Liu Yang always refused. They were

already polite by offering a pretty good price. But Liu Yang didn't care for any of it and insisted on keeping this old and rundown house.

One of the men kicked Liu Yang and he fell to the ground. He said nastily, "You still want to keep this land? Dream on!"

"I tell you, even if you don't give this land to us, you can forget about keeping it!"

"Your son is going to die sooner or later, so why keep it? Don't bloody think you can keep the good things for yourself!"

The men came round and surrounded Liu Yang. They started beating him up and Liu Yang started yelping in pain.

"Stop fighting! Stop fighting!" Liu Yang's wife started crying out, "Someone! Someone! Please help!"

The neighbors heard the commotion and came over. But the leader of the men yelled at them fiercely, picked up his bat from the ground and pointed it at the neighbors.

"Who dares to come over? I'll break his legs!" he yelled loudly. The neighbors got scared and immediately stopped where they were. They didn't dare to offend these men.

When he saw that they were frightened, he laughed coldly and looked at them with contempt, "Bunch of trash!"

He looked down at Liu Yang and spat disdainfully, "You know, your son does the same sort of thing as me. People like me are going to die sooner or later, so your son is going to meet the same fate."

"But I call the shots around here, so even if your son comes back, he has to kneel before me, lick my shoes clean and call me Boss!"

Liu Yang was trembling not only because of the pain, but even more because of his anger.

He refused to let anyone say things like that about his son!

"Just surrender to fate! Why reject money? Take the money and leave, otherwise I guarantee you that your son is never coming back!"

"Bloody hell, say that again!"

A voice like the sound of thunder suddenly rang out.

Brother Gou's eyes were spewing fire and was nearly enough to burn these men alive.

## Chapter 652 Say That Again



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Brother Gou never thought that Number 18's family would be bullied by others.

He saw men being nasty to Number 18's parents and he instantly flew into a rage.

He passed the urn to Jiang Ning and dashed over like a ferocious tiger. The murder in his eyes was boiling over.

"Who the hell are you...AHH!!"

The leader of the men went flying before he even finished his sentence.

His lower jaw was dislocated.

He crashed on the ground with a howl and there was blood everywhere.

"Ahhh..."

"How dare you! Kill him!"

The rest of the men were furious. Nobody had ever dared to hit them before. When they saw that Brother Gou dared to make a move, they picked up their bats from the ground and rushed towards Brother Gou without holding back.

**BAM!**

The bats crashed down hard and Brother Gou didn't even dodge. He raised a hand and blocked the bat with his arm.

The bat broke into two with a loud crack!

The man holding the bat felt his heart tremble. He looked up at Brother Gou's eyes that were murderous enough to kill him and immediately felt terror strike his heart.

Who the hell were these people?

**BAM!**

Brother Gou didn't even bother talking to him and sent him flying with a punch.

He roared like a leopard that had gone mad. He swung his fist a few times and sent all the men crashing to the ground.

If he could, he would have smashed their heads in right away.

The men howled on the ground and looked at Brother Gou and the rest of them in fear.

They didn't know who these people were. They actually dared to hit them.

"You...you..." Liu Yang got up from the ground and spotted the urn in Jiang Ning's hands. He had a bad feeling and his lips trembled as his tears started falling.

Jiang Ning walked over and passed the urn to Liu Yang with both hands. He was about to say something when Number 18's mother got up and suddenly spoke up.

"Hui? Is that you? Are you back?"

Her face was filled with anticipation, but also filled with worry. She was afraid that it wasn't her son.

Liu Yang's tears couldn't stop his tears. He was a man in his fifties but his face was covered in tears.

He was about to answer when Jiang Ning shook his head. He took a step forward and held onto Number 18's mother's hands as he imitated the way Number 18 talked, "Mum, I'm home."

In that instant, everyone felt tears come to their eyes.

"Hui! That's my son's voice!"

Number 18's mother was so happy she started crying. She held onto Jiang Ning's hand tightly, as if her son would disappear if she let go.

Jiang Ning turned and glanced at Brother Gou and Brother Gou got the message. They went up to those men, covered their mouths and dragged them out.

"UNGGHHH..."

"You...you..."

Liu Yang looked at Jiang Ning as he held Number 18's urn with both hands. His body was trembling very badly but he still moved his lips to say thank you without making any sound.

"You naughty boy, why didn't you come home for so long? Do you know how worried I've been?" Number 18's mother cried as she laughed. "And you brought some friends along?"

"That's right, they're good brothers of mine and they sent me home." Jiang Ning held Number 18's mother's hand and said, "Mum, I'll help you into the house."

"Old man! Don't just stand there! You've been waiting for Hui to come home everyday, but now that he's home you aren't saying a single word? Go and cook! We've got guests!"

"Hello Auntie!" Number 5 and the rest with him greeted her in unison.

"Oh my my! Just make yourselves at home, no need to be polite!"

Number 18's mother was even happier now.

Jiang Ning helped her into the house.

Number 5 walked to Liu Yang with reddened eyes.

"Uncle, we're sorry that we couldn't protect Hui well."

"He..." Liu Yang swallowed a few times and looked at Number 5. "He didn't do anything bad, right?"

"No, he's a hero of Donghai." Number 5 knew what Liu Yang was trying to ask him. "I can swear upon my life that he was truly worthy of the respect that others gave him."

Liu Yang nodded and his tears kept falling but he couldn't let his cries be heard. His wrinkled face suddenly seemed to have aged by another decade as he clutched Number 18's urn and his body trembled.

"He's home! He's home! My son is home!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Liu Yang really wanted to cry out loud but couldn't because he didn't want his wife to know.

The neighbors watching and realized what was going on. They didn't expect things to end like this.

They could tell that Jiang Ning and his men didn't want Number 18's mother to be sad, so they all quietly left without saying anything.

Inside the house, Number 18's mother kept wanting to get water for Jiang Ning and get snacks for him, but Jiang Ning stopped her and told her to just sit down and that he would do it.

"Mum, don't worry about me, I'm doing well out there. How is your health?" asked Jiang Ning out of concern.

"I'm very well, I just miss you," said Number 18's mother with a smile. "I made you some dried pumpkin slices because you love them so much!"

"They're outside, I'll get them for you!"

"Mum, sit here, I'll get them myself."

Jiang Ning refused to let her get up and he walked out of the house.

Number 5 was comforting Liu Yang outside.

Jiang Ning walked over and he had a solemn look on his face.

"Uncle, Hui was with me. His departure is my fault, I didn't protect him well."

Number 5 opened his mouth to tell Jiang Ning not to blame himself. They had chosen this path and chose to protect Donghai. They had made this choice themselves. Jiang Ning had taught them so much, so that was already more than enough.

Jiang Ning waved his hand and didn't let Number 5 talk.

"Hui didn't embarrass you at all. He's a hero of Donghai and everybody likes him and respects him. Many children even idolize him."

Liu Yang couldn't say anything. He nodded as he gently caressed the urn in his hands and his body was trembling violently.

"Number 5, send Uncle into the house."

"Got it!"

Jiang Ning walked out of the compound. Brother Gou and some others were stepping on the men who came to make trouble.

"You...do you know who I am?! If you dare to touch me here, you're going to die!"

PAK!

Jiang Ning grabbed his collar and slapped him hard enough to send two teeth flying out.

"You even dare to bully two old folks?" said Jiang Ning coldly. His gaze alone made all of them shiver in fear. It was as if they had fallen into an icy abyss.

"Who...who are you?" the leader of the men still had blood in his mouth as he barely made his words out. "My boss is Zhuang Fen! He calls the shots in this area! Do you know what the consequences of offending him are?!"

PAK!

The only reply he got was another slap from Jiang Ning. This slap really snapped his jaw out of place.

"He calls the shots? I call the shots not just in Donghai but the entire state of Tianhai!"

"Tell your boss to come and see me within the next 30 minutes. If he's late by even one second, not even the gods can save him!"

Jiang Ning didn't say anymore. "Which hand and leg did they use to beat Uncle up? Break them!"

He didn't care about them after that.

The next thing he heard were bloodcurdling howls of pain.

They sounded like pigs at the slaughterhouse.

Meanwhile.



In the office of a real estate company in Xiancheng.

This office was on a high floor and covered more than 2,000 square feet of space. One side had an indoor hot spring so that one could work and relax at the same time.

A bald man was soaking in the hot spring with a woman coiled around him. She was laughing merrily in his arms.

"Once I get this project, it'll be a few billion worth of profit!" Zhuang Fen's face was smug. "Babe, do you know how big this retirement village is going to be?"

"I don't know, I only know that you...are very big! Really big!"

Her eyes looked flirtatiously at him and her hands started touching him all over.

Zhuang Fen took a deep breath and quickly stopped the woman's hands. If this went on, he could forget about doing anything else for the rest of the day. He had to control himself.

"Time to rest!" he quickly said. "After a soak, I need to rest for a while. I'm getting on in age."

The woman laughed even more merrily.

"Mr Zhuang, that piece of land is really not bad. I went to see it too. The scenery is great and the air is lovely. If you develop that area, you'd definitely attract a lot of people there. You're going to be rolling in money soon!"

"But those villagers don't seem to be willing to move, right?"

Zhuang Fen scoffed, "I've been very nice to them already and offered them a decent price. In the past, there's no way they would have gotten a single cent!"

"I must get that piece of land, no matter what it takes!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Test Ad is walk with y  
holistic health an  
better

OPEN

## Chapter 655 Tired of Living

To Zhuang Fen, it was not bad if the villagers even got some money. He didn't want to attract too much unnecessary attention, otherwise if he used his old method...

Would the villagers dare to ask for money?

They might not even be alive to ask for any.

Zhuang Fen survived till today not because he was charitable. He had started his career in real estate more than ten years ago and at that time, the industry was very shady. If you weren't cruel or fierce enough, you could forget about making money.

Let us walk with you d **Test Ad** th to  
holistic health and wellness. You can feel  
better

OPEN

## Chapter 655 Tired of Living

Even though things had changed a lot and he did hold back a little, there were still some old methods that helped him to reach his aim.

RIINNNGGG...

The phone started ringing. Zhuang Fen saw who was calling and immediately laughed.

“I think I’ve got the last thorn out.”

He picked up the call and said calmly, “How is it? Those two old things have agreed, haven’t they? If they know what to do, they should just take the money and find an old folks home and stop standing in the way of my business...”



DelPol Wellness

Learn more today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 655 Tired of Living

“Mr Zhuang! Something’s happened!”  
The voice on the other end didn’t say what he expected. “The men I sent have all been beaten up badly, apparently the son of that old couple is back!”

Zhuang Fen’s expression changed.

“What did you say?”

“Their son is that Liu Hui, apparently he’s involved in illegal circles and he’s so fierce, he beat up all my men! Besides, he said that you have to see him within the next 30 minutes, otherwise even the gods can’t save you!”

Zhuang Fen laughed loudly with



DelPol Wellness

Learn more today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 655 Tired of Living

great disdain at these words.

See him in 30 minutes?

And the gods wouldn't be able to save him?

What a joke!

This Liu Hui was just a small fry involved in the illegal circle and he thought he was a big shot?

Did he think that Zhuang Fen had never spent time in the illegal circle before? He was there even before Liu Hui was born!

"They want to have their cake and eat it too, huh!" Zhang Fen was furious.

Chapter 655 Tired of Living

“It’s such a small matter and you bothered calling me? Since they’re not cooperative, then you can deal with them for me!”

“Mr Zhuang...”

“If you can’t do it, I’ll find someone else!”

Zhuang Fen hung up immediately.

There was nothing he hadn’t seen before. So what if someone threatened him? Besides, this threat came from this small fry. What a joke! He even dared to threaten someone like Zhuang Fen?

He must be tired of living!

Let us walk with you d **Test Ad** th to  
holistic health and wellness. You can feel  
better

OPEN

## Chapter 655 Tired of Living

“Mr Zhuang, you’re so domineering!  
You’re amazing!”

The woman shook her body from side to side, causing the water to move. The movement rubbed against Zhuang Fen and he was finding it hard to control himself.

“These useless things! When I was younger, I used to break ten of such people’s legs in one day!”

Zhuang Fen pulled the woman into his arms. “Since the soft way didn’t work, then we’ve got to go the hard way! If they don’t even understand this, how do they expect to earn money?”



Let us walk with you d **Test Ad** th to  
holistic health and wellness. You can feel  
better

OPEN

## Chapter 655 Tired of Living

He couldn't be bothered with this matter. This was just a small matter that wasn't worth worrying about.

On the other side, a large man with a scar on his face put down the phone. His eyelids twitched slightly.

If this deal didn't go through, he was doomed too.

He looked at the men who were lying on the floor after Brother Gou had broken their limbs. "How many of them are there?"

"Just three or four!"

"You useless things!" roared the man with a scar. "Just three or four men



DelPol Wellness

Learn more today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 655 Tired of Living

and you're so scared?! I thought you were talking about 300 or 400 men!"

They had actually made him embarrassed in front of Zhuang Fen. He really wanted to slap these men of his.

"Brother Dao! They were really very frightening!"

All of them swallowed hard and were trembling. Jiang Ning in particular, was already fearsome without being angry. Just the way he stared at them already made their hearts nearly leap out of their mouths.

"In this line, if you're scared of just three or four men, then why bother

Chapter 655 Tired of Living

staying here?!” the man with a scar roared angrily. “If you can’t even settle this matter properly, then we can forget about making money!”

He got up and scoffed. “Get the bulldozer! We’ll knock their house down and just compensate them later. We’ll just say it was an accident. I’ll see what they can do about that!”

“And as for those who beat you guys up, I’m going to break their legs!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

Act first and explain the rest later after it's already too late! Once the house was demolished, they just had to compensate the owners. They would give however much they wanted or even wriggle their way out of payment. They were the experts at this, so it was definitely difficult for an old couple to win them.

He gave orders and brought a few dozen men with him to Number 18's house.

The injured men on the floor wanted to stop them, but they knew that if they said anything discouraging now, Brother Dao was vicious enough to kill them!

## Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

Meanwhile.

Back at Number 18's house.

Jiang Ning understood the situation.

"We...we don't want to move at all. We've lived here all our lives so where could we go now? That little bit of money can't pay for a nursing home at all!" The neighbors all looked as helpless as one another. "And it's not even enough to buy a toilet in the city!"

Even if they could, they didn't like living in the city. The city was expensive and there were no neighbors to talk to. They didn't want that sort of life at all.

## Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

“Since you don’t want to leave, then nobody can make you move,” said Jiang Ning directly.

“That Zhuang Fen is really something! I heard he has a lot of friends in both the legal and illegal circles!”

Someone was worried as he said, “You’d better not get into trouble and quickly leave this place. They won’t touch us, but you guys are from elsewhere...”

Jiang Ning had no expression on his face. Number 18 was already dead, so if he couldn’t protect his parents either, he would really have let Number 18 down.

## Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

Before Jiang Ning could respond, there was a terrible sound coming from outside the house.

The neighbors' expressions changed the minute they heard this noise. They immediately ran out to see a few bulldozers coming to demolish their houses and were all angered.

"Stop! Stop it!"

But those bulldozers kept coming.

"Just go ahead! If anything happens, I'll be responsible!" yelled the man with a scar with a laugh.

That was exactly what he wanted!

## Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

They should have done this long ago. Once the house was gone, what choice would the villagers have?

They would still have no choice but to take the money and get lost.

“GO!”

The man with a scar stared at Jiang Ning and the rest who had emerged from the house with a face that was challenging them. Once he was done bulldozing these houses, he was going to beat Jiang Ning up!

When he saw that the bulldozers were about to reach the houses, Jiang Ning's eyes turned cold.





Take the time to learn **Test Ad**ance of  
Improving your health and financial  
assets.

OPEN

Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

“Gou!” he yelled and his men instantly ran across like crazy wolves.

Their speed was incredible!

They dashed to the front of the bulldozers, hopped on, opened the engine hood and cut off the power supply.

CHUGG CHUGGG...

The bulldozers instantly stopped.

In just seconds, the wolves had stopped all three bulldozers and flung the operators out of the bulldozers as well.



Take the time to learn **Test Advance** of  
Improving your health and financial  
assets.

OPEN

## Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

“You guys are asking for it!” yelled the man with a scar angrily. “You guys are the ones, right? The ones who beat my men up!”

And now they even ruined his equipment!

He roared loudly and a few dozen men came from running out from behind him. All of them were fierce and vicious looking.

The neighbors were all pale in the face and didn't dare to go over at all.

“Hurry up and run! This fellow went to prison before, and he's not a good guy!”



Take the time to learn **Test Advance** of  
improving your health and financial  
assets.

OPEN

## Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

“Hurry up and leave! They won’t touch us since we’re locals, but you are from elsewhere, so you’d better run!”

They all whispered anxiously to try to persuade Jiang Ning to leave.

Even Liu Yang was very worried.

He quickly ran over to Jiang Ning.

“Hurry up and leave! They’re all bad people and will beat you up! We can’t fight against them!”

Jiang Ning shook his head.

He looked at the man with a scar and his expression darkened. “You’re Zhuang Fen?”



platinumlifestyles.no

Test Ad

Talk and learn from others

OPEN

Chapter 656 Act First, Explain Later

“Humph, no I’m not. You were the one who wanted to see my boss?” the man with a scar laughed coldly. “You’re really damned brave huh! You think you have the right to see my boss?”

“I was wondering which asshole has this sort of guts!” He glared at Jiang Ning and wasn’t polite at all. “I don’t care where the hell you people come from. But since you’re in my territory, then you have to do what I say even if you’re some big shot elsewhere! I call the shots here!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

eliteautohail.nowonline.s  
Test Ad  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

### Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

He waved a hand and all his men swung their bats and ran towards Jiang Ning.

Liu Yang instantly became anxious and quickly stood in front of Jiang Ning. There was no way he was letting his son's friend get hurt or even die because of their own personal matter.

But Jiang Ning wasn't worried at all and didn't even move.

He had said that Zhuang Fen was supposed to come and apologize within the next half an hour. But clearly, his words weren't effective.

“Break all their legs into three parts!”

Test Ad

Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

## Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

Jiang Ning suddenly opened his mouth and sounded like he was lifting a ban of sorts.

The wolves couldn't hold it in anymore.

All of them were like furious wolves and they made their way towards those men.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

They were already angry because Number 18 had died and they had been keeping these emotions in all

More than 20 years ex  
insurance experts have you covered. Call  
Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

this while. But they didn't expect to see that his parents were being bullied when they brought his ashes back.

Who could stand such a thing?

Crazy fists came crashing down in fierce waves!

One punch could send one man flying!

CRACK!

"AHHH!!"

The bloodcurdling howls cut through the air.

More than 20 years ex  
insurance experts have you covered. Call  
Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

Brother Gou broke one of the men's legs with just one punch and he didn't hold back at all.

The pain from having his leg broken made him cramp up and his face was filled with pain and terror.

In less than 30 seconds, all the men were already sprawling on the ground.

Liu Yang and his neighbors were in shock.

He didn't expect his son's friends to be this incredible.

In less than half a minute, a few dozen men had collapsed just like



More than 20 years experience  
insurance experts have you covered. Call  
Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

that?

Was his son so incredible too?

“You...YOU!!”

The expression of the man with a scar on his face changed and he suddenly understood why those men who had their limbs broken earlier said that the men at Liu Hui's house were very terrifying.

Were these people even human?

His legs trembled and his throat went dry. He couldn't get a single word out.

A few dozen men were all sprawled on the ground and howling in pain.

More than 20 years experience  
insurance experts have you covered. Call  
Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

All their legs were broken!

THUD.

He didn't dare to say anything threatening anymore. He fell to his knees with a thud. His face was all pale and large drops of sweat rolled down his forehead.

After so many years in the illegal circle, he knew that Brother Gou and the rest were the real vicious type.

If they hadn't held back and only broke his men's legs, all these people would have died long ago.

"I...I was wrong..." the man with a scar's voice was trembling. "Please..."

eliteautohail.nowonline.s  
Test Ad  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

## Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

please let me off, let me off!”

PAK!

Brother Gou went up and slapped him so hard that his face was covered with blood. “Do you think an apology is of any use? If we weren’t here today, would you be on your knees now?”

Brother Gou and the rest were also previously from the illegal circle. They knew much better than all these useless fellows in front of them.

If they weren’t around today, then Liu Yang and his neighbors could forget about keeping their homes.

eliteautohail.nowonline.s  
Test Ad  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

## Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

These men were obviously going to just go ahead with their plans and force the villagers to agree. And even after they had already mowed their houses down, these men would still be the ones who called the shots. Even if they refused to pay the villagers, there would be nothing the villagers could do.

Nobody would be able to help them.

Brother Gou became angrier the more he thought about it, and wished he could wring the neck of this man in front of him.

He didn't hold back and continued to hold onto the man's collar as he slapped him a few more times. His

eliteautohail.nowonline.s  
Test Ad  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

### Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

face was going out of shape soon.

“They are Number 18’s parents, so they’re like MY parents! Since you dared to bully them, that’s even worse than bullying me!”

Brother Gou kicked his chest hard and his ribs broke instantly with a loud crack.

“AHH!!”

The man with a scar on his face howled and curled up on the ground. Brother Gou was still angry, so he lifted a fist to punch him. If this fist went down, the man’s brain would instantly explode.

eliteautohail.nowonline.s **Test Ad**  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

Chapter 657 I'll Visit Him Personally

“Gou!” Jiang Ning stopped him.

Just the wind created when Brother Gou lifted his fist rushed past the man's face and frightened him so badly that he was shivering all over. For the first time, he felt that death was such a frightening thing.

“Looks like my words aren't enough to make your boss move,” said Jiang Ning. “Since that's the case, tell me his address, I'll visit him personally.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Test Ad

 Hail Damage? Got Dents?  


OPEN

## Chapter 658 Call Him Then

The man with a scar was even more terrified. He shook his head repeatedly. There was no way he dared to give his boss' address away.

These people were clearly crazy!

Nobody here would be able to stop them when they were this powerful.

"You..." his face was filled with terror. "You can't touch my boss! He knows someone in Donghai!"

"Oh really," Jiang Ning glanced at him and spoke calmly. "I'm from Donghai, and I would really love to know who on earth he knows in Donghai and who dares to do things like that behind my back."

Test Ad

 Hail Damage? Got Dents?  


OPEN

## Chapter 658 Call Him Then

He didn't bother talking anymore.

Brother Gou walked over to the man. Getting an address out of him was no big deal.

“Uncle, all of you can wait for me inside the house. I'll settle this matter for all of you.”

Jiang Ning got into his car and drove towards Xiancheng.

Meanwhile.

Zhuang Fen was lying on the sofa and he looked like he didn't have enough yet. The woman next to him was in a sexy qipao and was moving about with a flirtatious look on her



Test Ad

Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

Chapter 658 Call Him Then

face.

“Mr Zhuang, I’ll get you some ginseng tea to perk you up!”

She got up and had just reached the office door when the door was kicked open from the other side. The door hit her right in the face and sent her flying.

“AHH!”

Zhuang Fen got a fright and his expression changed.

He watched as his secretary went flying across the room, crashed onto the floor and fainted on the spot.



More than 20 years of experience, our insurance experts have you covered. Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 658 Call Him Then

“Who are you!” Zhuang Fen immediately stood up and his face was filled with fury. “How bold! Do you know who I am?! This is not a place where you can make trouble!”

Jiang Ning walked in and sat down on the sofa across from Zhuang Fen.

Brother Gou and the rest stood on guard outside the door and didn't let anyone come in.

“I know,” Jiang Ning glanced at Zhuang Fen. “You're Zhuang Fen, and I'm looking for you.”

Zhuang Fen narrowed his eyes and tried to think of whether he had seen this man before. But he didn't have

More than 20 years experience  
insurance experts have you covered. Call  
Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 658 Call Him Then

any impression. He had never met Jiang Ning before.

Such a young fellow dared to come right here to make trouble. He was pretty bold. Nobody in this area was this daring.

Zhuang Fen scoffed and sat down. Since the other party knew his name, then he should also know that Zhuang Fen wasn't someone to be trifled with.

He relaxed and looked at Jiang Ning with a scoff. "After all these years, you're the first one who dares to just barge into my territory like that."

"And you'd be the last one," added

More than 20 years experience  
insurance experts have you covered. Call  
Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 658 Call Him Then

Zhuang Fen.

“Indeed, I’d be the last one,” said Jiang Ning. “After today, nobody will come looking for you anymore.”

Zhuang Fen stared back in disdain. Of course he knew what Jiang Ning meant by that.

He took his phone out and made a phone call, “Where are all of you? Come up here now! Throw these idiots out of my office! Hello? HELLO?!”

The other side had already hung up.

Jiang Ning continued to sit there with a calm expression on his face.

More than 20 years experience  
insurance experts have you covered. Call  
Us Today

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 658 Call Him Then

Zhuang Fen's expression changed a little and he seemed to realize that something didn't seem quite right.

"Who are you?" he looked at Jiang Ning. "I don't think I have any feud with you."

"You didn't have before, but now you do," replied Jiang Ning. "Is that retirement village project in the mountains yours?"

Zhuang Fen was surprised. Was this a business visit?

"Yes it's mine. Why, are you interested?" He scoffed. "I'm sorry but I already have enough investors."

eliteautohail.nowonline.s **Test Ad**  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

Chapter 658 Call Him Then

“I’m not interested,” Jiang Ning went straight to the point. “I’m here to tell you to cancel the project. The people who live there don’t want to move nor sell their land, so don’t touch them.”

PAK!

Zhuang Fen slammed the desk and burst out laughing as if he had heard the biggest joke in his life.

This young punk had come all the way to his doorstep and wanted him to give up the project that could earn him billions?

Who did he think he was?

“Young man, you’re really audacious!”

eliteautohail.nowonline.s **Test Ad**  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

Chapter 658 Call Him Then

yelled Zhuang Fen. “Since you know who I am, then you should know how I’ve managed to survive all these years. There’s no way I’m going to let go of the food that’s right at my mouth!”

“I tell you, that land is mine! Those villagers have to sell the land to me whether they like it or not!”

He stared at Jiang Ning and a malicious look flashed across his face.

“Or do you think that you could act all high and mighty in front of me because you have someone powerful backing you? I tell you, there’s always someone greater than you out there!

eliteautohail.nowonline.s **Test Ad**  
Hail Damage? Got Dents?

OPEN

Chapter 658 Call Him Then

The person backing me isn't someone you can afford to offend!"

"Oh really," said Jiang Ning. "Call him then."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





## Chapter 659 His Name Is Jiang Ning

Jiang Ning's expression remained calm. So calm that Zhuang Fen started feeling fearful.

This young fellow was too calm.

Everyone knew what sort of background Zhuang Fen had. He had friends in both the legal and illegal circle. He also knew someone in Donghai and this was his greatest pillar of support.

Even the big shots in this area were polite to him because of his connection in Donghai.

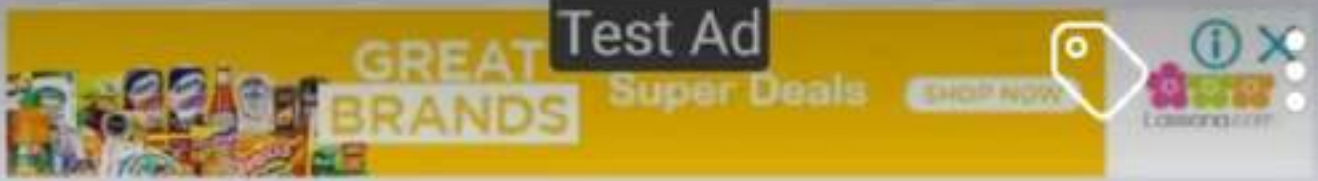
"Punk! Who the hell are you?" yelled Zhuang Fen.

"My name is Jiang Ning." Jiang Ning pointed to the phone on the desk. "You can go ahead and make any calls you want."

Jiang Ning?

He had never heard of him before.





## Chapter 659 His Name Is Jiang Ning

Where was this young fellow from? He could really act like he was somebody!

Zhuang Fen laughed coldly and nodded. "Since you have a death wish, then I'll make sure you know when you die!"

"I'm going to teach you how to spell the word 'die'!"

He grabbed his phone and called a local big shot in the legal circle. He didn't need to pull out his trump card to deal with a youngster like Jiang Ning.



RIIING...

The call got through. Zhuang Fen looked at Jiang Ning as he deliberately used an arrogant tone of voice to speak, "Are you busy? There's a good for nothing making trouble for me, so help me deal with him. Just a young punk, his name is Jiang Ning..."

DUUU DUUU...

Mohamed Ansaf

23 MINUTES AGO

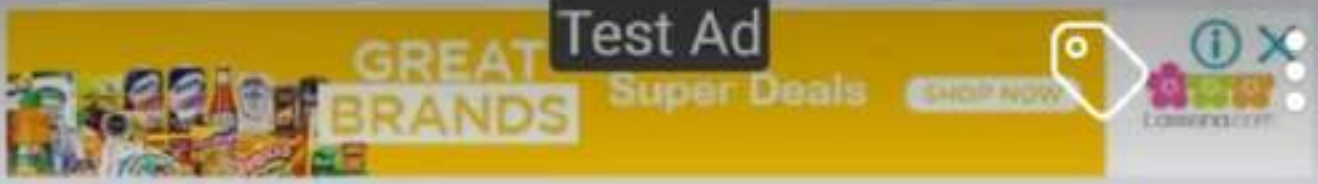
2



Like



Comment




## Chapter 659 His Name Is Jiang Ning

The moment he said Jiang Ning's name, the other side hung up.

Zhuang Fen was surprised and thought that perhaps the signal was poor. He tried calling again and the other side ended the call immediately.

His expression changed slightly. He looked up at Jiang Ning, then dialed another number.

The other party seemed to know that Zhuang Fen would call him, so he refused to pick up the call and just ended it. 

"What?"

Zhuang Fen's expression started to darken. He cursed these people for always spending his money and getting good things out of him. But now they were hanging up on him. What was going on?

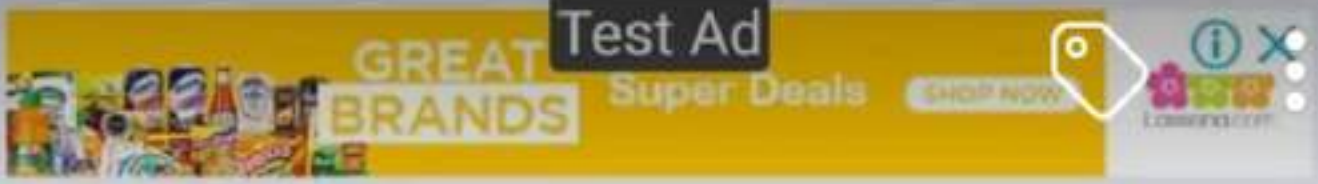
"Continue calling," Jiang Ning still looked as calm as ever. "No more friends? Didn't

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

3





Chapter 659 His Name Is Jiang Ning

you know someone from Donghai?”

“Tsk.”

Zhuang Fen narrowed his eyes and didn't believe he would be this unlucky. He continued to call another ten others but not a single one picked up the call.

All these people were supposedly his friends. They were the ones who told him that he could call them if he needed anything, but now they didn't even want to pick up his calls.



His expression grew nastier and nastier and he felt that something was very wrong.

It was really too strange!

What were they busy with? How could they be too busy to even pick up a call? And it wasn't possible for all of them to be busy at the same time either.

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

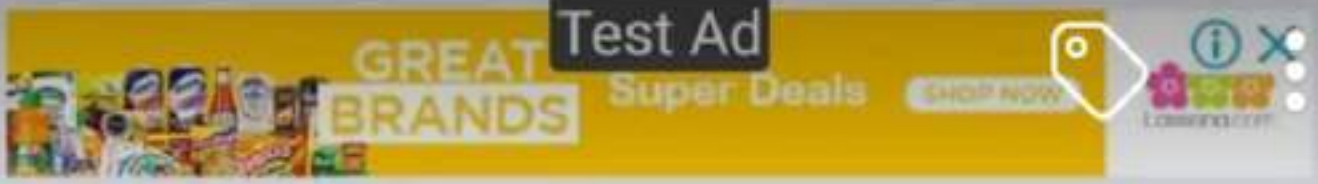
4



Like



Comment



## Chapter 659 His Name Is Jiang Ning

He looked at Jiang Ning and his heart started to feel uneasy.

Was this the man who told him to see him in half an hour to apologize?

Where did he come from?

“Keep calling,” said Jiang Ning. “Look for anybody you can find, even someone from a powerful family in the north, it doesn’t matter. As long as he dares to come here and talk to me.”

Zhuang Fen shuddered.

“You...don’t be too arrogant! We’re talking about the forbidden territory of Donghai here!”

He clenched his teeth and quickly found the number that he had hidden away for a long time. He didn’t dare to use this favor if he didn’t have to. This was the one thing he banked on!

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

5



Like



Comment



## Chapter 659 His Name Is Jiang Ning

But he had no choice now.

"Hello?"

The call went through!

Zhuang Fen felt like he had found a lifebuoy and the fear on his face instantly disappeared.

"It's me!" he quickly said. "Someone is making trouble for me, so it's time you repaid this favor!"

"Who is it?" asked the person on the other line.

"Someone who doesn't know what's good for him! He said he's not scared of anybody in Donghai and even said that someone from the powerful families of the north wouldn't dare to meet him even!" Zhuang Fen stared at Jiang Ning with disdain. "I said I know you but it didn't work! Who dares to look down on you like that?!"

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

6





Chapter 659 His Name Is Jiang Ning

“What’s his name?!” the voice on the other line sounded a little angry.

Zhuang Fen was even more gleeful now.

He stared at Jiang Ning and the calmness on Jiang Ning’s face now looked like just a pretense to him.

This was Donghai we were talking about!

That forbidden territory of Donghai!

Nobody would dare to challenge the authority of Donghai!



“He’s called Jiang Ning or something...”  
There was suddenly a thud from the other side. The other party had fallen on his knees!

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

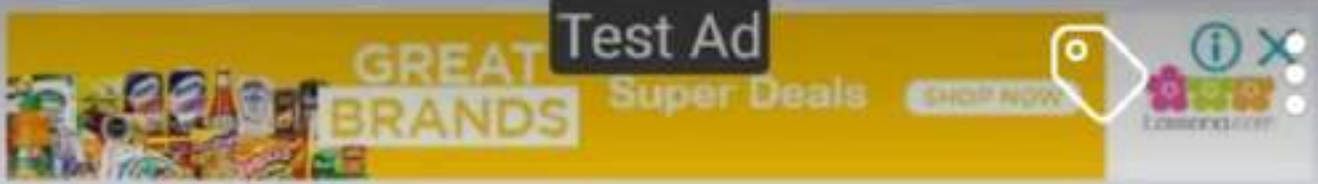
7



Like



Comment



## Chapter 660 Even the Gods Can't Save You

WOOONG...

Zhuang Fen felt like his mind had gone blank.

The person on the other line had actually fallen to his knees!

There was no way he could have mistaken the sound of knees hitting the floor for anything else.

He could even feel the fear and terror and the reverence from the other party when he mentioned the name Jiang Ning.



Zhuang Fen felt his throat go dry in an instant and couldn't get a single word out. He could only hear the petrified breathing of the other party, as if he was waiting for death to befall him.

"You..."

Zhuang Fen looked at Jiang Ning and his body stiffened. He couldn't hold back the

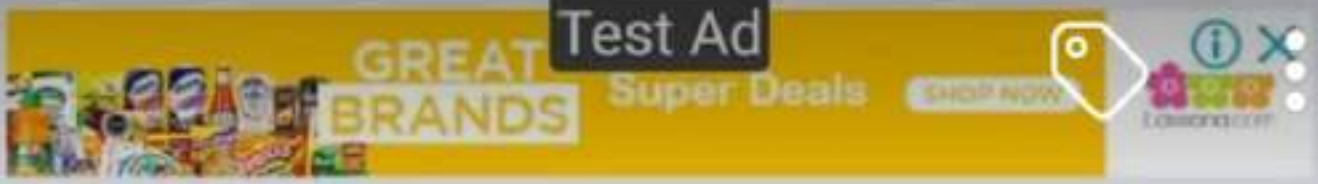
Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

1







Chapter 660 Even the Gods Can't Save You

fear in his heart anymore.

“That’s the person you know in Donghai?”

Jiang Ning spoke into the phone, “Since when did Donghai have someone incredible enough to kill me?”

The person on the other end trembled and started to kowtow immediately.

“I was wrong! I was wrong! Big Boss, please spare me! Big Boss, spare me! I didn’t do anything! Big Boss, please forgive me!”



Zhuang Fen felt his face go numb.

Big Boss?

This was a man Zhuang Fen looked up to, a man who was of fairly high standing in Donghai. He called Jiang Ning his Big Boss?

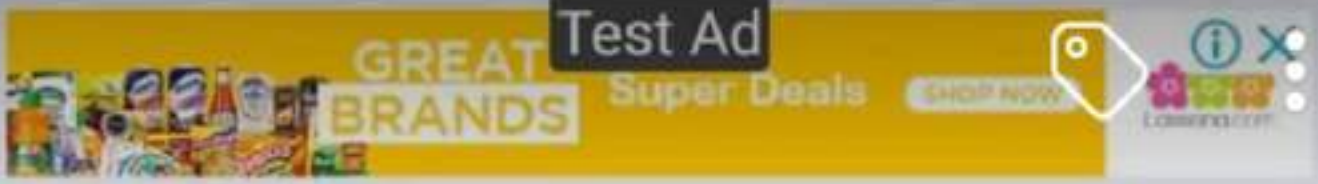
And even knelt down, kowtowed and

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

2





Chapter 660 Even the Gods Can't Save You

begged for mercy!

"I'll leave forgiveness to the gods. The only thing I can do is to send you to them."

Jiang Ning then stared straight at Zhuang Fen. Zhuang Fen was so frightened that he dropped the phone on the floor. It broke into two with a cracking sound.

He felt that his entire body was numb now.

His limbs were all stiff as he wanted to stand and fall to his knees, but his body refused to budge.



He was too terrified.

Could this man be...the king of Donghai?!

And he had tried to threaten this king?

He even said that he knew a big shot in Donghai! What the hell was he thinking? The entire illegal circle of Donghai and its neighbors belonged to Jiang Ning!

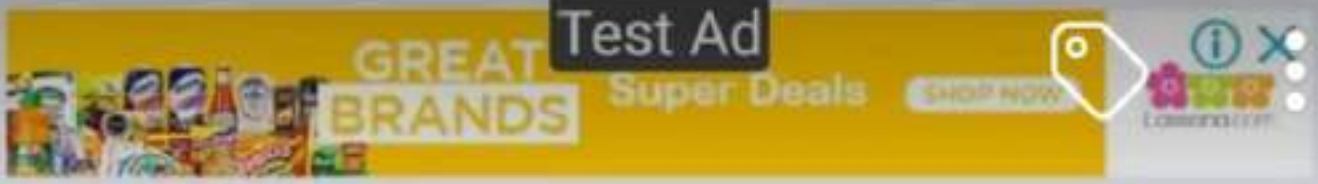
Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

3

Like

Comment



Chapter 660 Even the Gods Can't Save You

"I...I..."

Zhuang Fen felt the blood inside his body was coagulating and his breathing was getting stuck too. He was going to suffocate to death from fear.

The fear he felt came from deep within his bones and was about to shatter his soul to pieces.

"So, do you still want this project?"

"No, no I don't want it anymore! I don't want it anymore!"



"Are you still going to force the villagers to move?"

"No! I wouldn't dare! I wouldn't dare to!"

"Are you still going to bully those people weaker than you?"

"I was wrong! I was really in the wrong! Please let me off! Please! I won't do this

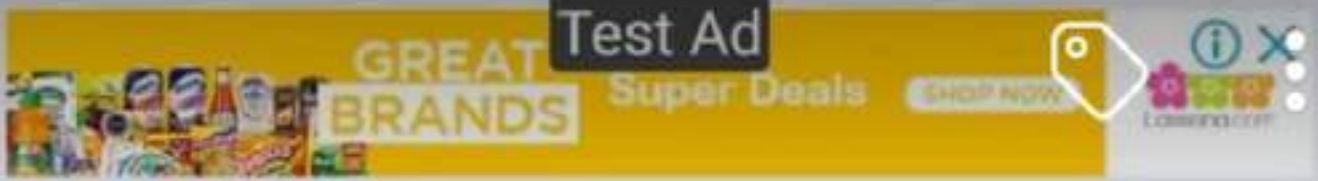
Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

4

Like

Comment



## Chapter 660 Even the Gods Can't Save You

again!”

Jiang Ning got up and stared at Zhuang Fen.

Jiang Ning would never believe the words of people like Zhuang Fen.

If he let them off today, then would they really let off those innocent people? Would they let off those ordinary people living at the bottom of society?

Of course not.



They were already so used to bullying those weaker than themselves.

“I won't believe you,” said Jiang Ning directly. “You've done enough bad things to deserve death a hundred times over. Before you die, return all the debts you owe and apologize to everyone you owe an apology to.”

Zhuang Fen's face was ashen.

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

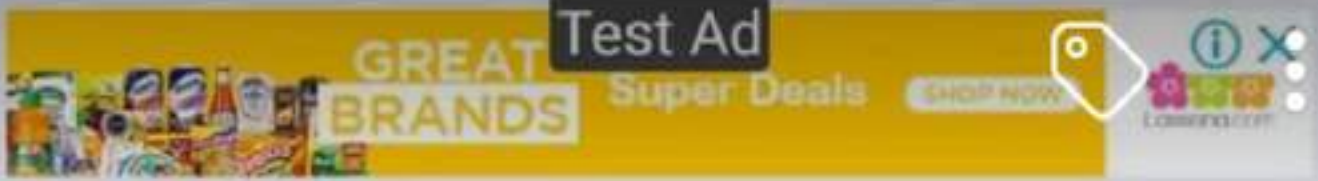
5



Like



Comment



Chapter 660 Even the Gods Can't Save You

“Then you’d die a little less painfully.”

Jiang Ning didn’t say anymore and left.

Zhuang Fen remained on the sofa and color had drained from his face.

He regretted doing all those awful things in the past. It wasn’t that retribution didn’t exist, it was just not time yet. And now, the time had come.

Even the gods couldn’t save him!

Jiang Ning brought his men back to Number 18’s house. There were a lot of people there.

These men were from both the legal and illegal circle. All of them were trembling in great fear.

Nobody expected the king of Donghai to appear here.

They didn’t even dare to enter the

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

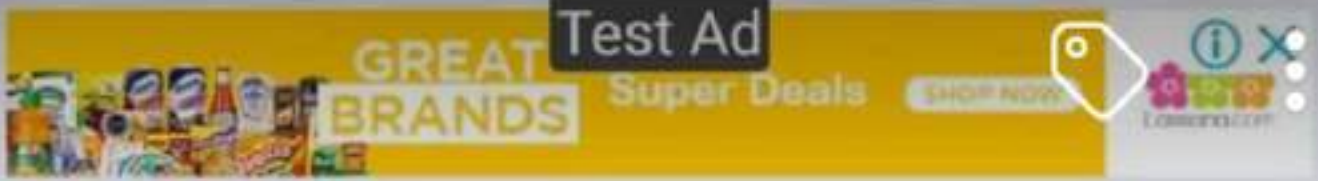
6



Like



Comment



## Chapter 660 Even the Gods Can't Save You

compound of Number 18's house. They just stood outside the gate and their hearts were in the mouths. They were afraid that the next thing they knew would be death.

Jiang Ning looked at them and frowned slightly, scaring them even harder.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mohamed Ansaf

24 MINUTES AGO

7



Like



Comment



Chapter 661 Number 18 Foundation

"All of you standing here will make the villagers feel uneasy. Get lost."

It just took one word from Jiang Ning and everybody immediately left. Nobody dared to disobey him.

Liu Yang and the villagers were in shock.

Jiang Ning...was too powerful.

Number 18's mother walked out from the house. She heard a commotion and thought something had happened. She was worried that her son would be bullied or hurt.



Jiang Ning immediately walked over.

"Mum, be careful."

"Hui, are you alright? I thought I heard the sound of many people coming. They...they won't bully you, right?"

"Nobody dares to bully me," said Jiang



## Chapter 661 Number 18 Foundation

Ning. "And nobody will dare to bully anybody here anymore."

"From today onwards, all of you can live here in peace. As long as you don't want to move, then nobody can force you to. If anyone tries to make trouble for you, look for me!"

All the neighbors started clapping.

The crowd went back to their homes.

Jiang Ning called Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang and told them to check all the people around Donghai.

It didn't matter whether it was the legal or the illegal circle. He did not allow anything rotten to exist!

Jiang Ning strictly disallowed anyone to do anything that harmed others behind his back.

There was actually someone who even used the name of Donghai to threaten





## Chapter 661 Number 18 Foundation

others!

Jiang Ning was furious and both Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang could feel his fury. They didn't dare to hesitate at all and immediately started checking everyone.

In an instant, a storm blew through all of Donghai, cleaning up all those who were secretly involved in illegal activity and places that were involved in any harmful activity. Everything was cleared up!



They acted fast, took drastic action and showed no mercy. These were not just things that Jiang Ning prohibited, but the people of Donghai did not permit these things to exist either.

This reached beyond the city area of Donghai, and went into the neighboring towns and villages.

Jiang Ning didn't bother to oversee this exercise. He knew Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang would do a good job.



## Chapter 661 Number 18 Foundation

They all stayed to have a meal with Liu Yang and his wife to make the two old folks happy.

After the meal, Jiang Ning went outside with Number 18's mother to enjoy some sunshine. They had to leave and couldn't be here all the time, but during this time, they made sure to keep the two old folks happy.

"If you have time, come back more often. Your father doesn't say anything but he misses you deep inside, alright?" Number 18's mother patted Jiang Ning's hand.



"Sure, I'll come back when I have time," replied Jiang Ning seriously. "Next time I'll bring a girl home too."

"Really?"

"Really."

Number 18's mother was overjoyed and couldn't wait. "I'll be waiting! I'll be



Wax Services, Lash Se **Test Ad**ssage,  
Hair Services, Skin Therapy, Spray Tanning  
Makeup.

OPEN

## Chapter 661 Number 18 Foundation

waiting!”

Jiang Ning and the rest left. Liu Yang saw them to the entrance of the village. Besides the sadness on his face, there was also gratitude.

Jiang Ning had used a large amount of money to set up a foundation in Number 18's name. It was meant specially for the children in the village to have a chance to go to school, so that even those poor families could send their children to school and change their future!

In an instant, the entire village was now thanking Liu Yang's son.

They all said that Liu Yang brought up a good son!

They all said that Number 18 had made it and was a good person. They wanted their children to be proud of him and to follow his example.

Wax Services, Lash Se **Test Ad**ssage,  
Hair Services, Skin Therapy, Spray Tanning  
Makeup.

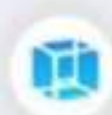
OPEN

### Chapter 661 Number 18 Foundation

"I...I don't know what to say. I just know that Hui must be very proud of knowing all of you," Liu Yang said with bloodshot eyes. "I believe him and I'm sure he never did anything bad. He...was someone whom others respected, I'm sure my son was!"

His son was definitely a hero just like what Jiang Ning and the rest said!

A big hero who was respected and loved by everyone!



"He was, I can guarantee you that," replied Jiang Ning seriously with a nod.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 662 Set the Sky on Fire

Jiang Ning and the rest returned to Donghai.

None of them said anything on the way back. They had sent Number 18 home, but everyone was still upset.

They knew that Jiang Ning had done everything he could and Number 18 would be very happy to know about this.

“Big Boss, thank you.”



After they reached Donghai, Brother Gou and the other wolves thanked Jiang Ning solemnly. Their eyes burned with more determination than ever as they returned to the training facility to continue training.

They knew very well what responsibility was placed upon their shoulders. Protecting this city well was a very important thing to them.

But in order to truly protect this city and everyone in it, they had to become even

## Chapter 662 Set the Sky on Fire

stronger.

As for Jiang Ning, he called Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang to see him.

When they stood in front of Jiang Ning and saw how stern he looked, the two of them knew that Jiang Ning was really angry this time.

Someone had actually used the name of Donghai to threaten others!

“Donghai is a forbidden territory to make sure nobody here gets hurt,” Jiang Ning stared at the two of them. “I can guarantee that nobody from outside will be able to come into this place and hurt anyone here. But if something is rotting from the inside, then the responsibility belongs to the two of you.”

He didn't beat around the bush at all. He pointed his finger at the two of them in front of him and his voice was cold.

Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang



southportbeautybar.nov  
**Southport Beauty Bar**

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 662 Set the Sky on Fire

represented the illegal and legal circle respectively. If these two areas had problems, they were to blame.

"I promise you, this will not happen again!" said Huang Yuming with great determination as he clenched his fists.

Jiang Ning looked at both of them.

"If something happens again, I'll look for you two directly!"

"The citizens of Donghai that trust you two so much and respect you so much will go looking for both of you!"

"All those children who idolize you and treat you as their guardian angels will go looking for both of you!"

Jiang Ning's words were like a bolt of lightning. Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang felt the burden on their shoulders become even heavier in an instant.

They were beginning to understand



### Chapter 662 Set the Sky on Fire

more and more what the responsibility they had truly meant.

“Big Boss, don’t worry!” said Huang Yuming. “As long as I’m still alive, this sort of thing will never happen again. If it does, I will kill myself as an apology!”

“Me too!”

The two of them looked at each other. They couldn’t disappoint the trust that Jiang Ning had in them. Without Jiang Ning, they couldn’t imagine what they would look like now or what the future would become.

They also couldn’t let down all the people who trusted them and all the children who looked up to them!

“I trust in both of you.”

Jiang Ning didn’t say anymore and just nodded. He knew that Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang were both intelligent men and knew what to do.



## Chapter 662 Set the Sky on Fire

Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang left and immediately went to search the entire area. They weren't going to let anything rot under their watch, even if it only looked like it was about to.

After the two of them left, Butler Zhao came.

His expression was rather somber as he passed the folder in his hand to Jiang Ning.

"That's all I have," he said in a serious voice. "This is all that's known about Red Cloud."

Jiang Ning opened the folder and there was only one sheet of paper with some words on it. This was almost as good as nothing.

"I still have no idea if Red Cloud is one man or a group. Perhaps it is only a symbol. But the more mysterious something is, the more dangerous it is," said Butler Zhao according to his own

Test Ad

 Southport Beauty Bar

[OPEN](#)



### Chapter 662 Set the Sky on Fire

years of experience. "In my memory, Master Fu said before that the north has a red cloud that will set the entire sky on fire!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 663 Direction

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes slightly.

If Master Fu were still alive he could have asked him a few things. But it seemed like this Red Cloud was hiding itself very well.

Even someone as scheming and well informed as Master Fu only knew a little about them.

Red Cloud...Jiang Ning had investigated this matter for so long but he could only confirm that Red Cloud was in the north. But he didn't know whether it was only one man, or a group, or who the mastermind was.

"Zhao, from today onwards, Red Cloud will be the mission with the highest priority. As long as you find anything to do with these two words, investigate it thoroughly for me!"

"Got it!"

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. "Since



southportbeautybar.now  
Southport Beauty Bar

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 663 Direction

they've appeared once, then they'll appear again. As long as I keep heading up north, they will eventually leave more tracks behind."

"Mr Jiang, the two men from Red Cloud came to Donghai to test the waters here?"

Jiang Ning nodded. "They had come to confirm a few things."

"They didn't get to confirm anything, but I did."

He had killed off the two killers from Red Cloud, so the mastermind couldn't guess who Jiang Ning was anymore. At the same time, Fei had helped him to arrange for a cover up, so for the time being, it should be enough to fool the mastermind.

But who was behind Red Cloud?

Someone from the Long family?



southportbeautybar.now  
Southport Beauty Bar

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 663 Direction

Jiang Ning guessed that they might have tried to kill Long Ling'er not just to sound him out but also to erase any suspicion of the Long family. It was a pretty good plan to cover both grounds.

But before he had any hard evidence, Jiang Ning would not conclude anything. Every powerful family in the north was suspicious.

Including the Jiang family!

There was a complex look in Jiang Ning's eyes when he thought about the Jiang family.

"I've checked both bodies myself and I didn't find anything either. Their faces have been completely disfigured and their fingerprints are gone. They've left nothing that would give their identities away."

The people in Red Cloud were really careful and detailed. Everything they did was watertight.

### Chapter 663 Direction

Even if Jiang Ning didn't kill them, they only needed to bite hard enough to release the poison hidden between their teeth and they would die in an instant.

Even if they died, they wouldn't reveal anything.

It was going to be difficult to check who these two were.

"But I think there's a direction in which Mr Jiang could try investigating."



Jiang Ning looked up. "You mean I should try to identify them through the way they fought?"

Butler Zhao nodded.

Jiang Ning had fought with them and knew what moves they had. If he went down this direction, he would be able to find their background and might pick up a few clues.

"Once you know where they come from,



## Chapter 663 Direction

then you would eventually find out who they are and what they've done, and this will lead to the person behind them."

As the person in charge of a huge information network, Butler Zhao had decades of experience in hunting people down. Jiang Ning's eyes lit up when he saw that Butler Zhao had thought of this.

He had kept the right person by his side.



"But there aren't many in the martial arts world who might know their moves," said Butler Zhao. "I'm afraid you would have to think of a way yourself, I'm not very good in this area."

"Sure, thanks Zhao," said Jiang Ning seriously.

Butler Zhao laughed and waved his hands.

"I can't do very much, unlike Yuming and Zhang. But if it's within my ability, I will

Test Ad

 Southport Beauty Bar

 [OPEN](#)

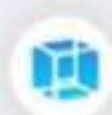
Chapter 663 Direction

definitely do it without question.”

He got up and left to continue hunting down for information about Red Cloud.

When he reached the door, Butler Zhao stopped and turned to look at Jiang Ning with a smile.

“In the past, I did a lot of terrible things. But now that I’m able to do something meaningful, I feel that I haven’t lived for nothing.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





southportbeautybar.now  
**Southport Beauty Bar**

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

Regardless of whether it was Butler Zhao or Huang Yuming, they were men who had mixed around in the illegal circle for a long time. They never knew what was going to happen in the future and they didn't know if they would meet a good end.

To them, the fate of Master Fu and Broken Sword was probably their fate too.

But after meeting Jiang Ning, everything changed.



They got their dignity back and could even change their own fates. The feeling of being affirmed, respected and idolized was really addictive.

Even if they had to sacrifice their lives, they were willing to persevere.

It wasn't just them. The wolves felt it even more.

It was as if they had been in darkness



southportbeautybar.now  
**Southport Beauty Bar**

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

all this time, walking and struggling aimlessly for many years. Then suddenly Jiang Ning came and he was like a beam of light that helped each of them to find their own direction.

It was like a religion of sorts.

Jiang Ning didn't think so much about any of this. He didn't know how noble he was to them. He was only doing what he wanted to do.

After a long day, Jiang Ning didn't feel tired, so he headed towards Lin Group.


Lin Yuzhen was too busy to bother about him.

She only greeted him, hugged him for a few seconds and said, "I missed you."

After that she went right back to work.

Lin Group was facing a gigantic challenge ahead of them.

Test Ad

 Southport Beauty Bar

 [OPEN](#)

### Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

Linglong Group of the north was attacking them from all sides in order to block Lin Group from going up north, and their attack was extremely aggressive. This attack had already caused a huge storm in the corporate world.

Everybody thought that Lin Group wouldn't be able to take it and Linglong Group would make them collapse in days.

But to their surprise, Lin Group was still able to stand even after two or three attacks!

On top of that, Lin Group had displayed a stubborn fighting spirit under the leadership of Lin Yuzhen. Everyone in the company was equally motivated and united, so it was as if they had become one body and was pushing Lin Group along together.

This shocked many people, but also made many people admire and respect



## Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

the company.

As Lin Yuzhen put it, when a strong enemy appears, then one would really metamorphose, and Lin Group was going to undergo metamorphosis too.

This girl was still young and fragile just half a year ago. Now she was maturing and becoming stronger and more outstanding, but still able to keep her pureheartedness as well as her kindheartedness and innocence. That made Jiang Ning really happy.

He didn't disturb Lin Yuzhen because he knew that she needed to be fully immersed in her work now.

Jiang Ning sat in the office for five whole hours without even looking for tidbits at Xiaozhao's desk. He didn't want to disrupt anybody's work.

Lin Yuzhen looked at the clock on the wall. It was nearly 10PM. She exhaled deeply.

Test Ad

 Southport Beauty Bar

 [OPEN](#)


Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

She was done.

She was finally done for the day.

She looked up to see that Jiang Ning was still sitting there, and she looked a little apologetic.

“Are you hungry?”

“Nope.” Lin Yuzhen almost felt touched that Jiang Ning had waited for her when he said, “I’ve already eaten.” 

She was stunned for a moment, then burst out laughing.

She would feel even worse if Jiang Ning really waited for her to eat.

Jiang Ning had gotten someone to send dinner from Golden Jade Restaurant and placed it on the table in front of him, but Lin Yuzhen had been too busy to even eat anything.

The food was already cold.



Wax Services, Lash Se **Test Ad**ssage,  
Hair Services, Skin Therapy, Spray Tanning  
Makeup.

OPEN

## Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

“Let’s go home, I’ll tell Mum to cook noodles for you.” Jiang Ning got up and helped Lin Yuzhen into her jacket. “The wind at night is very strong, don’t catch a cold. Let’s go.”

He took Lin Yuzhen’s hand and walked out of her office. The main office was still bright and many people were still working, as if they didn’t feel tired at all.

Jiang Ning didn’t call out to them nor disturb them because he knew that nothing he said now would move them. Everyone knew well when they had to work hard and when they had to rest.

Jiang Ning believed in them.

He held Lin Yuzhen’s hand and they quietly walked through the building. After getting into the elevator, Lin Yuzhen leaned a little against Jiang Ning’s shoulder.

“Are you tired?”

## Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

“No,” replied Lin Yuzhen. “Just wanted to lean on you.”

Jiang Ning smiled and didn't say anything. He pulled an arm around Lin Yuzhen's shoulder so that she could lean more closely to him.

After they got home, Su Mei had already cooked noodles after receiving their call earlier. She felt bad for Lin Yuzhen and told her not to tire herself out, even though Su Mei knew very well that anything she said now was going to fall on deaf ears.

After Lin Yuzhen finished her noodles, she went back to her room. She turned on the laptop again and continued thinking about work.

When Jiang Ning finished bathing, she had fallen asleep on the desk already.

“This silly girl.”

He carried Lin Yuzhen up and placed her



proximityaiads.now **Test Ad**  
All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

Chapter 664 Outstanding Enough

gently on the bed. He tucked her in and gently kissed her on the forehead. "You're already very outstanding, wifey."

"Don't be afraid. I'll never leave you, no matter what happens."

He held Lin Yuzhen's hand and his expression was gentle. "I promise."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Submitted Successfully





proximityaiads.nowonlin

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

## Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

Lin Yuzhen's lips moved and Jiang Ning didn't know if she had heard what he said. She was mumbling something about work and used a bunch of jargon that Jiang Ning didn't understand at all. He tried not to laugh as he turned off the lights and hugged her to sleep.

The night went by quietly.

Lin Yuzhen woke up early and quietly lay in Jiang Ning's arms. This was the most relaxing part of her day.

"You're awake?" Lin Yuzhen saw Jiang Ning open his eyes and her smiling eyes were filled with gentleness. "You talked in your sleep last night."

"Did I?" replied Jiang Ning. "What did I say?"

"You said that you'll never leave me."

"That wasn't sleep talking." Jiang Ning laughed as he gently caressed Lin Yuzhen's hair and smelled it. "Those



proximityaiads.nowonlin

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

## Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

were all words from my heart.”

Lin Yuzhen really wished she could spend the rest of her life blissfully lying in Jiang Ning’s arms!

The two of them got up, washed up and had breakfast.

After sending Lin Yuzhen to the office, Jiang Ning got ready to visit the Tan family in the northern mountains.

He wanted to go to Shenghai to ask Ye Shan if he knew where those moves from the two men with the Red Cloud tattoo came from. But after thinking about it or a while, he figured that since Ye Shan had not been involved in the martial arts world for many years, he might not know.

But Tan Xing was of extremely high standing in the Northern High Kick Sect and spent almost all his life in the martial arts world. So he would know more about such things.

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN



### Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

Jiang Ning didn't hesitate much and didn't bring anyone along. He took the plane by himself towards the north.

At the same time.

The Tan family in the northern mountains.

As a central pillar of the Northern High Kick Sect, the reputation and standing of the Tan family in the martial arts world was very high. Tan Xing was the top ranking grandmaster of the Twelve Routines Springing Leg, so he was even more highly esteemed.



He was of much higher standing than that Ye Xinhuo.

But after he returned from Donghai, the nasty comments out there increased.

Some said that the Tan family had lost terribly and the reputation of the Twelve Routines Springing Leg was destroyed, while Tan Xing had been thrown out

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN



## Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

with his legs broken.

There were others who said that the moment the men from the Tan family reached Donghai, they were so scared that they returned the same way they came and never even entered Donghai.

There were even some who said that the Tan family never lived up to its name in the first place. Their reputation and ability was just hearsay, so when they encountered a truly highly skilled fighter, they dared not fight at all.



The people from the eight bloodlines of the Tan family were going mad from anger but Tan Xing didn't care about any of this.

Someone had actually come knocking on their door to challenge them!

BAM!

There was a loud blast and the floor of the training room shook. A man stood



A Marketing Platform Test Ads Everything you need to Market Online. Totally AI Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

there with disdain on his face as he looked at one of the Tan family members who had collapsed onto the floor. He scoffed loudly, "Does the Tan family have nobody else left?"

"What's this bullshit about being the central pillar of the Northern High Kick Sect when you can't even fight me? This clan is so huge, don't tell me you don't even have a good fighter among your young people?"

The muscular man stood there and continued to shout loudly with contempt on his face, "Otherwise, you can send someone older!"

There were representatives from the eight bloodlines of the Tan family and they all had nasty expressions on their faces.

They really had trouble holding themselves back. They really wanted to go out there and bash this arrogant fellow to death.




A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything  
you need to Market Online. Totally AI  
Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

So what if he was a kickboxing champion? Did someone like that already dare to challenge them?

Did others look down on the Tan family to this extent already?

“After training overseas for many years, your technique in fighting is really not bad,” Tan Xing smiled calmly and didn’t seem to be bothered at all. “The younger generation of the Tan family are no geniuses, but they aren’t as weak as you think they are.” 

“Oh really?” The man laughed and said in a mocking voice, “Then find one that can actually fight!”

“You can send someone older who’s trained for a longer time, I’m fine with that.”

He was in his early thirties, but he was already a famous kickboxing champion overseas, and nobody could defeat him in close range fights.

A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything  
you need to Market Online. Totally AI  
Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

He didn't care for Chinese martial arts at all. This time he heard that the Tan family had embarrassed themselves, so he couldn't wait to come and step all over them.

Initially he was a bit wary, but after he defeated two men his age so easily, he started getting complacent.

"Master Tan, I'll go!" One of the middle aged men next to Tan Xing couldn't stand it anymore.



If even stray cats and stray dogs came to challenge them like that and the family didn't respond, others would laugh at them.

"No need," Tan Xing shook his head.

To Tan Xing, this boy was just fooling around. All these kickboxing techniques were nothing when it came to techniques that could really kill someone.



proximityaiads.nowonlin

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

## Chapter 665 Nobody Else?

“Master Tan!”

There were several others who couldn't hold it in either.

The Tan family had been ridiculed and doubted a lot recently.

But Tan Xing didn't seem to care about it at all. He never argued back and allowed others to look down on them and say nasty things.

Tan Xing could endure it, but these young people couldn't.

And now they were being challenged by some kickboxing champion from overseas! How was the Tan family going to maintain their standing in the Northern High Kick Sect?





A Test Ad Platform that you need to Market Online Automated

OPEN

### Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

Tan Xing refused to agree. The kickboxing champion laughed even more arrogantly.

“Master Tan.” A middle aged man walked over to Tan Xing and whispered something into his ear. Tan Xing’s eyes instantly narrowed.

He looked up at the gleeful kickboxing champion and calmly said, “I have a young man here to fight you. If you can defeat him, then I will publicly announce that the Twelve Routines Springing Leg is only powerful in name and we’re not even as good as kickboxing.”

The entire training room fell silent.

All the members of the Tan family were dumbstruck. What joke was this?

Was Tan Xing joking?

Was he using the reputation of the entire Tan family as a joke?

Submitted Successfully

## Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

Tan Xing refused to agree. The kickboxing champion laughed even more arrogantly.

“Master Tan.” A middle aged man walked over to Tan Xing and whispered something into his ear. Tan Xing’s eyes instantly narrowed.

He looked up at the gleeful kickboxing champion and calmly said, “I have a young man here to fight you. If you can defeat him, then I will publicly announce that the Twelve Routines Springing Leg is only powerful in name and we’re not even as good as kickboxing.”

The entire training room fell silent.

All the members of the Tan family were dumbstruck. What joke was this?

Was Tan Xing joking?

Was he using the reputation of the entire Tan family as a joke?

## Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

Even though he was the leader of the clan, this was going way too far.

The kickboxing champion had already defeated all their young people, and were no match for this man at all. There were very few who could comprehend the Springing Leg technique at this age.

"Are you serious?" There was a big smile on the kickboxing champion's face. "Elder Tan, you're a reputable man, so you can't go back on your word!"

"I won't go back on my word," said Tan Xing. "I've always been a man of my word, as long as you can defeat him. Or you could even kill him. But I fear you're not capable of doing so."

"Humph! Tell him to come out!"



Tan Xing nodded and turned to the middle aged man who came in earlier. "Bring him here."

Jiang Ning walked into the training

that has Everything  
online. Totally AI

**Test Ad** cityaiads.nowd  
All-In-One Ma


**OPEN**

### Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

room. He had no idea what special occasion it was. He didn't understand why there were so many people around and they were all staring at him.

The grandmasters from the eight bloodlines were all wide eyed and wished they could gobble Jiang Ning up!

"Why, do you need so many people just to welcome me?" Jiang Ning walked right up to Tan Xing and talked to him without being polite at all. 

"The Tan family doesn't welcome you," Tan Xing scoffed with a displeased look on his face.

Nobody would feel good after being pointed at and scolded. Besides, Tan Xing was a top grandmaster and the central pillar of the Northern High Kick Sect!

He had lived for so many years and nobody had ever dared to scold him like



proximityaiads.nowonline

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

## Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

this before.

He didn't expect Jiang Ning to come here. But since he had come, he was a guest. If he didn't take care of him, then the Tan family were the ones being impolite.

"Is he the young man you're talking about?" The kickboxing champion took one look at Jiang Ning and shook his head before Jiang Ning said anything. "Get someone else. If he looks like this, I'm afraid one punch from me might kill this guy on the spot."

Jiang Ning didn't look particularly strong or muscular and didn't look like he knew martial arts at all.

"I'm just here to challenge the Tan family and have a sparring match to exchange pointers, I don't want to kill anybody."

Tan Xing laughed and saw that Jiang Ning had no idea what was going on. He



proximityaiads.nowonlin

Test Ad


All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

## Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

stretched an arm out and said, "You won't make a difficult journey for fun, so you won't be here just because you want to look at my face. Since that's the case, then you need to send the other guest away before we can talk."

He was implying that Jiang Ning had to come out and fight.

Tan Xing was a veteran in the martial arts world. Of course he knew that Jiang Ning needed something from him 

But was Tan Xing going to help him so easily?

Jiang Ning could dream on!

Jiang Ning turned around and glanced at the kickboxing champion. He wasn't interested at all.

"I do need to ask you something," he replied Tan Xing without bothering about the kickboxing champion. "I'll leave after asking, you can clear up this



proximityaiads.nowonlin

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

## Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

sort of trash yourself.”

“Who are you calling trash?!” The kickboxing champion was furious when he heard these words.

He thought of letting Jiang Ning off because he was afraid that his punch might really kill Jiang Ning. But now Jiang Ning was calling him trash?

DOONG DOONG DOONG!

He walked towards Jiang Ning with large strides and fury on his face. “You’d better make yourself clear now!”

BAM!

Suddenly, Jiang Ning threw a punch as quick as lightning!

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN



Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN



## Chapter 666 You're Not Welcome

His fist didn't even touch that kickboxing champion. The punch only created a intense gust of wind that hit the kickboxing champion violently in the face. The kickboxing champion's eyes instantly grew wide.

After that he went flying and crashed hard on the floor. He fainted from fright.

The entire training room fell completely silent.

This punch from Jiang Ning was so fast. If his fist really landed on that guy, he would have punched a hole through him.

Jiang Ning retracted his fist and didn't even take a second glance at that kickboxing champion.

He was really uninterested in these clowns.

"Happy now? I have something important to ask you."



Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN



## Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

He looked at Tan Xing.

“Humph!” Tan Xing got up and waved a hand for some of them to clear up the mess. Then he led Jiang Ning towards the courtyard at the back.

He kept both hands behind his back and had no expression on his face. He was clearly still upset over how Jiang Ning had pointed a finger at him and scolded him. Even though Jiang Ning hadn’t said anything wrong, he was still angry.



“Given what the members of this family can do, you could simply send anyone out and this sort of trash would have no chance to be arrogant, no?”

Jiang Ning was amused. Everyone in the Tan family learnt martial arts, so even if the younger ones only knew some techniques and weren’t very good, those grandmasters were definitely no weaklings.

Why let a clown like that challenge them



## Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

and endure his mockery?

“Chinese martial arts is not for display, but only for killing,” scoffed Tan Xing.

Regardless whether he made a move or those grandmasters did, the moment they did, one would be hurt if not dead.

He was really not interested in fighting a clown.

Tan Xing turned around and looked at Jiang Ning. “Did you come here to scold me again?”



The last time he got scolded by Jiang Ning. So was he here to berate him one more time?

Tan Xing purposely scoffed very loudly to express his deep displeasure.

“Elder Tan, you’re a highly esteemed man, so I wouldn’t have scolded you if you weren’t old and muddleheaded.”



A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything  
you need to Market Online. Totally AI  
Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

The front half of Jiang Ning's sentence made Tan Xing feel a little better. So this young fellow admitted that Tan Xing was a high esteemed man!

So how could Jiang Ning still point a finger at him and scold him so fiercely!

But the back half made Tan Xing's eyes grow wide and his beard nearly flew from his anger.

"Did you just say I'm old and muddleheaded?"



"So you scolded me for my own good?"

Tan Xing was so angry he started laughing. His eyes were wide as they glared at Jiang Ning and even his breathing had quickened.

"It's also for the good of the Tan family," said Jiang Ning seriously.

Tan Xing nodded vigorously and was so angry he couldn't even speak.



A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything  
you need to Market Online. Totally AI  
Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

He pointed a finger at Jiang Ning and it took a while before he finally said, "Good! Very good! Excellent! So my family still has to thank you? Is that it?!"

"You don't have to be so polite with me."

Jiang Ning was going to be the death of Tan Xing. Jiang Ning had come asking him for a favor and still wanted him to be grateful to Jiang Ning?

He had never seen anyone so shameless before!



He didn't want to bother himself with Jiang Ning. He was afraid that Jiang Ning might really drive him up the wall and he might really die from anger.

Tan Xing turned to leave, "I can't help you with anything!"

Jiang Ning came with this attitude and wanted Tan Xing to help him?

He hadn't greeted him properly and



A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything  
you need to Market Online. Totally AI  
Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

didn't apologize either, and still wanted a favor?

Where did Jiang Ning get this confidence from?!

"If you don't help me, I'll come tomorrow to challenge the Tan family," Jiang Ning called out calmly. He wasn't anxious at all. "I'll come and challenge every single person, from the youngest person in the family all the way till it reaches you."

Tan Xing had only taken two steps when he stopped again.

He turned around and stared at Jiang Ning. His lips moved but he didn't know what to say.

Jiang Ning wanted to challenge the Tan family?

Then the reputation of the Tan family was really going to go down the drain!

If every single person in the family lost



Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

to Jiang Ning and even he couldn't defeat Jiang Ning, then once news of this got out, the Tan family didn't even need to exist anymore.

What a vicious move!

Tan Xing couldn't say a single word as he glared at Jiang Ning. His fury and helplessness was written all over his face.

"Why, you little bastard!" He finally couldn't hold it in and shouted at Jiang Ning. Then he stepped lightly on the ground and flew out towards Jiang Ning.

Tan Xing didn't look like an old man who was nearly 70. He was in very good shape and moved at an incredible speed. Before he reached Jiang Ning, he had delivered a kick like a long whip.

Jiang Ning also reacted extremely quickly and raised his hands to attack.



proximityaiads.nowonline

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

### Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

The two of them exchanged more than ten moves in the blink of an eye. Their movements caused the wooden bridge to creak and shake as they sent water flying everywhere.

BAM!

Tan Xing's long leg kicked Jiang Ning's shoulder and he ended up staggering a few steps back while Jiang Ning stood there without moving.

Both of them stopped attacking at the same time.

Jiang Ning's eyes were bright as he looked at Tan Xing, while Tan Xing frowned slightly as if he was thinking about something.

"You're looking for someone?" Tan Xing finally asked after a long while.

All the moves that Jiang Ning made weren't the ones that Jiang Ning normally used. Even Tan Xing took a



proximityaiads.nowonlin **Test Ad**  
 ⓘ All-In-One Marketing Platform **OPEN**  
 ✕

Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

while to realize that Jiang Ning was using these moves to look for someone.

★ Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

💬 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

📁 Send a Gift to the Writer!





proximityaiads.nowonlin

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

Chapter 667 Not For Display, Only to Kill

“That’s right,” Jiang Ning nodded. “I’m not sure where this set of moves come from, but I thought that since Elder Tan has seen a lot and is knowledgeable, you would probably know.”

Tan Xing waved his hand and didn’t want to listen to Jiang Ning anymore. He was afraid that if the front half sounded so good, the back half was probably going to be another personal attack on him.

He waved his hand and thought about this very seriously as he went through all the memories he had. Jiang Ning didn’t interrupt him.

The person with the best knowledge of the martial arts world right now was definitely Tan Xing, the most important person within the Northern High Kick Sect.

“The moves you used earlier were two moves from Xingyiquan,” Tan Xing frowned. “Or you could consider it a



## Chapter 668 Really Don't Like You

modified form of Tiger and Crane Fists.”

Tiger and Crane Fists?

That was one school of Xingyiquan.

“But it’s been many years since anyone knew the boxing style of Xingyiquan. I used to know a Xingyiquan grandmaster, but he already passed away eight years ago,” he looked at Jiang Ning. “He had no disciples.”

What he was trying to say was that there wasn’t anybody who was trained well enough to be considered a skilled fighter in Xingyiquan.

The martial arts world was mostly hiding in the cities. Modern society placed money and status as its top priority, so the things that people went after were very different now.

How many would train in martial arts from a young age and spend decades trying to perfect every move?

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN



### Chapter 668 Really Don't Like You

Even the Tan family was slowly becoming like this even though they had lived gloriously for so many years, so what more those from smaller groups?

"Why are you looking for them?" asked Tan Xing.

"They came to Donghai to kill me."

Tan Xing's eyes narrowed violently. He knew immediately what must have happened. Those two were definitely dead.



Any attempt to kill Jiang Ning or even go to Donghai wasn't something that many people could do.

But he was more surprised that Jiang Ning was bothered by this. At Jiang Ning's level, he didn't have to fear anybody. If god came he would kill him and if the devil came he'd exterminate him.

Anyone who caught Jiang Ning's

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN



## Chapter 668 Really Don't Like You

attention was certainly no ordinary person.

“They’re trouble,” Jiang Ning knew Tan Xing was curious, so he didn’t hide it from him. “It isn’t just the two of them, but many more. They could even...be an entire group. They are not a threat to me by themselves, but their existence is a very big problem and they will cause a disaster.”

“Regardless of whether it’s the legal circle, the illegal circle, the corporate world or even the martial arts world, we will all be affected and we can’t bear the consequences of this.”



Jiang Ning’s words made Tan Xing feel how serious this matter was.

He didn’t like Jiang Ning, but he didn’t question his words.

The martial arts world had slowly changed in nature, and the Tan family was not spared. Jiang Ning’s words



## Chapter 668 Really Don't Like You

made Tan Xing furrow his brows and his expression became solemn.

"I must find out who they are, so the background of these two men is extremely important," said Jiang Ning. "They disfigured their own faces and got rid of all fingerprints. Besides the moves they made while fighting me, I don't have any other way of trying to find out where they come from, so I need Elder Tan to help me."

Tan Xing was silent for a long time.

Since they were disfigured and didn't have anymore fingerprints, they had deliberately removed any traces of their identity. The moves they knew couldn't be erased, so this was the only starting point.

"I'll try my best to investigate," said Tan Xing. "I understand how serious this matter is. If you need anything, the Tan family will help. Matters within the martial arts world is my responsibility,

A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything you need to Market Online. Totally AI Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 668 Really Don't Like You

not yours.”

Jiang Ning didn't say anything.

He knew that Tan Xing was stubborn and refused to change, and continued to insist on some traditional ways of doing things. But when it came to differentiating between right and wrong, Tan Xing was definitely very clear on this.

“But I have to make one thing very clear,” Tan Xing scoffed as he glared at Jiang Ning. “I still really don't like you! Humph!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything  
you need to Market Online. Totally AI  
Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 669 Chivalry

Tan Xing didn't like Jiang Ning at all! He had been scolded in the face, so surely there was no way he could admire the other party, right?

Impossible!

Tan Xing's face was full of wrinkles, but his expression looked just like a playful child who was throwing a tantrum now.

Jiang Ning laughed and nodded. "It's better that way. I'm afraid that if you like me too much, then I'll feel bad for scolding you next time."

He then left.

Tan Xing watched Jiang Ning leave and opened his mouth but couldn't shout anything at him in time. He waved a hand angrily and shook his head several times.

"I'm glad you're not one of the Tan family disciples, otherwise you would have driven me to my grave by now!"





A Marketing Platform **Test Ad** everything you need to Market Online. Totally AI Automated

OPEN

## Chapter 669 Chivalry

He walked two steps and scoffed.  
“When will the Tan family have a genius like him...”

Tan Xing walked back to the ancestral hall and called for the ones in charge of the eight bloodlines.

“Master Tan, do you want us to keep that fellow here?”

“We’re all ready! He can’t get away!”

“This Jiang Ning insulted the family, so I have to break at least one of his legs!”

All the Tan family members were angry and were determined to not let Jiang Ning run away. They wanted to teach Jiang Ning a good lesson and recover the reputation of the Tan family.

“He’s left,” said Tan Xing calmly with his eyes half closed.

“He’s left?”



proximityaiads.nowonlin

Test Ad

All-In-One Marketing Platform

OPEN

## Chapter 669 Chivalry

All of them were so angry.

“None of you will be able to keep him here.”

Tan Xing’s calm words instantly made everyone in the ancestral hall quieten down. They thought they had heard him wrongly.

There were fifty or sixty of them from the eight bloodlines, including grandmaster level fighters. On top of that, Tan Xing was around too. So many of them couldn’t defeat Jiang Ning?

Then the Tan family would really be embarrassed!

“I have a few words that I must instruct all of you, especially the ones in charge of the eight bloodlines.”

Tan Xing’s expression instantly became solemn and all the grandmasters felt their hearts sink suddenly. There was something different about this situation

## Chapter 669 Chivalry

and Tan Xing seemed to be here to say his last words.

“The Tan family has been living gloriously for nearly 200 years now, and we have always been the central pillar of the Northern High Kick Sect. But now, we have fallen,” he admitted it directly. “As for why we have fallen, I’m sure all of you know better than I do.”

After Tan Xing said this, many people had a slight change in expression and they looked a little ashamed of themselves.

“Whatever happened in the past, I do not wish to mention. Times have changed, so there’s no point in blaming you now,” Tan Xing sighed. “I’m just a little upset. After I die, who will carry the name of the Tan family? Ten years later, a hundred years later, will anyone still know the Twelve Routines Springing Leg?”

He scanned the men in front of him and




## Chapter 669 Chivalry

pointed at the grandmasters as he said clearly, "This is your responsibility!"

"For status, for profit, for fame or for this surname!"

Tan Xing's voice suddenly rose in volume. "As long as you feel that you have not done anything to embarrass the surname Tan, then I have nothing to say!

"Master Tan!" One of them fell to his knees with a thud and declared loudly, "I swear that the Tan family will not fall in our hands! I swear upon my life!" 

"We all do!"

Many others also fell on their knees.

"We will use our lives as a guarantee! We will not allow the Tan family to fall!"

"Master Tan, believe us!"

Everyone fell on their knees. Nobody

## Chapter 669 Chivalry

expected Tan Xing to say something like that. This was definitely his final instructions to them and they were all very agitated.

Tan Xing laughed and waved his hands.

“Don’t be so nervous, I don’t intend to die yet.” He looked around and said, “I just hope that all of you will remember why you trained in martial arts in the first place and to remember the chivalry of the martial arts world! We are to protect the nation, to punish evil and to help the weak! I hope all of you will remember why our ancestors set up the Twelve Routines Springing Leg!”

“Remember it for life!”

“Yes, Master Tan!” everyone shouted in unison.

Tan Xing nodded. He looked at their reaction and wasn’t sure how many would listen to him and how many would really understand his heart.



Chapter 669 Chivalry

But none of this was important anymore. Even if only one person understood, then there was hope for the Tan family's future.

"One more thing," he took a deep breath. "Never, never, ever go up against Jiang Ning."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

← → ↶ ↷ ↸ ↹ ↺ ↻



## Chapter 670 Seizure

Everyone looked up. Their faces were filled with shock and confusion and they didn't understand why Tan Xing said something like that.

"He is not an enemy, understand?"

He then waved a hand and didn't say anymore. He walked back into the house with his back bent.

Even if he didn't like Jiang Ning, he had to admit that this fellow's outlook and mindset as well as capability was not something that an ordinary person would have.



Unfortunately he couldn't defeat him.

Otherwise he could teach him a good lesson as someone older than him. It was such a pity.

Now Tan Xing had been scolded by him and still had to do him a favor. How very interesting.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 670 Seizure

.....

Jiang Ning left the northern mountains.

Jiang Ning returned to Donghai. This trip didn't waste too much time.

Jiang Ning left the investigation of the two men with the Red Cloud tattoo to Tan Xing, so he didn't think too much about it anymore.

He knew that this stubborn old man would put this matter as high priority more than anybody else once he fully understood the severity.

Sometimes the people in the martial arts world and the spirit of the martial arts world seemed very old fashioned, but when it came to what was right and wrong, martial artists understood best what motivation and responsibility they were supposed to have.

Just after Jiang Ning arrived at Lin Group, he heard that something had





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

[Book now](#)

## Chapter 670 Seizure

happened.

"I didn't think that these clowns would come hopping out now," said Lin Yuzhen angrily. "Lin Group doesn't have any feud with them, right? They're doing this on purpose."

"I'm afraid it's because we're going up against Linglong Group," said one of the directors. "Linglong Group's standing in the north is extremely high, and the connections backing the group are even more complex because the number of people who stand to benefit are too many. Anybody would want to be in Linglong Group's good books and gain the favor of Linglong Group. Going against Lin Group is the best thing they can do right now."

That was indeed the case.

There were many people and powers that Linglong Group didn't care for at all, but there would still be some who would take the initiative to try and gain



## Chapter 670 Seizure

their favor anyway. They were willing to do it even if they couldn't get anything.

After all, Linglong Group was too powerful.

On top of that, the biggest backer of Linglong Group was one of the supremely powerful families of the north. They only needed to stomp their feet to shake the entire northern region.

Lin Group was a much easier opponent to defeat in comparison. So who was going to miss this opportunity?



"How's the situation now?" Jiang Ning walked into the office and sat down on a chair.

All the directors were grim faced earlier, but once they saw Jiang Ning, their hearts settled instantly, and a sense of peace started to well up in their hearts.

"Our goods have been seized. Even the staff who had gone along to talk to the



## Chapter 670 Seizure

sales channels has been detained as well," said Lin Yuzhen. "The other party says that as long as Lin Group officially announces that we will stop our plans to enter the north and never try entering it again, they will release both our staff and the goods. Otherwise..."

Jiang Ning's eyes narrowed as his lips curled upwards.

"Alright, I got it. I'll settle this matter." He looked at Lin Yuzhen and put a real smile on. "Just continue with your original plan and don't be affected. With me around, nobody can affect you."



Lin Yuzhen just needed to focus on what she had to do. Jiang Ning would settle all other problems.

Lin Group was definitely going up north and they were definitely going to run into a lot of trouble. Lin Yuzhen was in charge of solving all the problems on the corporate side, and she didn't need to worry about the rest.



Chapter 670 Seizure

Jiang Ning got up and looked around at everyone. "Go back to work, I'll give everyone a prize on the day Lin Group successfully sets foot into the north."

"Brother Ning, will it be a lot of money?" Xiaozhao couldn't help but ask.

Jiang Ning smiled. "Enough to make you a rich little lady with an unlimited supply of tidbits. Is that a lot of money?"

"Of course!"



The atmosphere in the meeting room immediately relaxed. Everyone laughed and sorted themselves out before going back to their work.

Jiang Ning only needed to say a few words to make everyone feel at peace. He was like a magical force that Lin Group had. No matter what trouble they ran into, they didn't need to worry.

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning with bright eyes. She wasn't going to say



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 670 Seizure

thank you.

She didn't want to be so formal with her man.

"The market in the north is different from the south. Our older products aren't suitable. If we want to successfully gain a foothold in the northern market, then we will need another product that can really take the north by storm, you know what I mean?" said Jiang Ning.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 670 Seizure

“Yup, I’ve begun preparations already.”

Lin Yuzhen had thought of this a long time ago.

The weather conditions in the north was very different from the south. So even if a product was very popular in the south, it wouldn’t have the same effect in the north.

It would be a problem to even get into the northern market, never mind gaining a foothold.

“My wife is so clever,” Jiang Ning gently pinched Lin Yuzhen’s nose. “So it’s actually a good thing that our goods were seized. If the goods made it to the stores, then we’ll leave a bad first impression on the consumers in the north.”

Only Jiang Ning was capable of calming Lin Yuzhen down with just a few sentences about how this apparent crisis was actually a good thing.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad

EFERIC Conference

Book now

## Chapter 671 Highly Skilled Guardian

"Yup," Lin Yuzhen nodded. "So are you going to the north?"

"I don't have to care about the goods or even the market, but I must bring our staff back," said Jiang Ning seriously. "I promised them."

Lin Yuzhen stretched her arms out and placed them around Jiang Ning's neck. She kissed him gently.

"Be careful, I'll wait for you to come home."



Jiang Ning didn't waste any time. He called Brother Gou and a few others to wait for him at the airport.

Then he called Ye Qingwu.

"You're on leave recently, so don't stick around in Shenghai anymore, come to Donghai," Jiang Ning went straight to the point and didn't bother with any formalities. "I'm going to the north for a few days, so I need someone on



Chapter 671 Highly Skilled Guardian

Donghai's side, then I'll feel more assured."

Donghai's defence was impeccable.

Even if a grandmaster came, he might not be able to get away. But Jiang Ning wanted no accident when it came to Lin Yuzhen and her family's safety.

If he had another highly skilled fighter to be on guard, then this city would truly be impenetrable.

Jiang Ning's first choice was obviously Ye Shan. He was short tempered and stubborn but doted on his daughter, and he was much more highly skilled than what anyone could see from the outside.

Others might not know, but after exchanging moves with Ye Shan, Jiang Ning knew this very well.

After hanging up, Ye Qingwu turned to see Ye Shan punching sandbags. She





Chapter 671 Highly Skilled Guardian

hesitated for a while before saying, "Dad, the weather is not bad recently, I'll bring you on a holiday?"

Ye Qingwu smiled, "We haven't gone out together to play for a long time now."

Ye Shan scoffed and didn't even turn his head. "Go to Donghai, isn't it?"

He had heard Jiang Ning's voice over the phone. Where did this punk find the confidence to actually order him around?



If Jiang Ning asked Ye Shan himself, Ye Shan would have ignored him even if Jiang Ning begged him.

But this fellow was so smart, he got Ye Qingwu to ask him. So how could he reject this request?

BAM!

He punched the sandbag hard. "Pack your things, we'll leave immediately!"



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 671 Highly Skilled Guardian

Since Jiang Ning had always protected Ye Qingwu and repaired his relationship with his daughter, Ye Shan decided to do him this small favor.

“Ok,” Ye Qingwu nodded and went to her room to pack up.

At the same time.

Tianbei was one of the cities leading into the north.

Almost half of the goods that were shipped by air or by sea had to go through this city.

The network here was complicated and it was the first gantry into the north as well as an important transport hub. It was a place that many of the powerful families of the north fought for.

If they managed to get a tiny bit of the resources here, it was enough for them to profit a tidy sum.



## Chapter 671 Highly Skilled Guardian

This place was very complex, regardless of whether it was the legal or the illegal circle. There were many large and small powers fighting each other in this place, and there were at least a hundred parties involved.

Xu Yi, the boss of Heifeng Group, was a famous man in this city.

It wasn't because he had a powerful background or because he was truly very capable. It was because Xu Yi was a very adaptable man with excellent people skills. He knew an incredible number of people in both the legal and illegal circle, so he could get reliable information when he needed it.

So Xu Yi was considered a rather well known figure in Tianbei.

And now, Lin Group's goods were in his hands.

Seated in front of him was the staff from Lin Group who was in charge of



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 671 Highly Skilled Guardian

bringing the goods into the northern market, Li Dong.

“I would advise you to release our goods. If you went by the book and had to seize our goods, I wouldn’t say anything. But I’m afraid you’ve gone against the rules this time.”

Li Dong’s face was bruised, and he had clearly been beaten up.

But he still remained strong because he was someone from Donghai!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 671 Highly Skilled Guardian

“Rules? You’re wrong. The rules in the south don’t apply to the north,” Xu Yi laughed and exhaled a mouthful of smoke. “Besides, what rules does Tianbei have? How is it I’ve never heard of them?”

“Young man, Lin Group has really overestimated themselves and publicly announced war against Linglong Group. Do you know what Linglong Group is?” Xu Yi stood up and walked over to Li Dong. He patted Li Dong’s face and said disdainfully, “They’re a big shot in the north! Do you know how many people are trying to find a chance to get into their good books, to be connected to them and to gain their favor?”

“Lin Group has sent yourselves here on a platter.”

Xu Yi was smug because he had relied on his connections to find out that Lin Group was sending one batch of goods to the north to test the market.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad

**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

If he missed this rare opportunity, then he would have disappointed this network that he had built up over so many years.

“Linglong Group is a huge conglomerate that’s of such high standing, if they owed me just a tiny favor, I’d be set for life. Your company is like a heartwarming gift to me.”

Xu Yi’s eyes smiled as he purposely blew the smoke into Li Dong’s face and started laughing.



He knew that the founder of Linglong Group was Long Ling’er, the Corporate Goddess of the North, and they were backed by one of the supremely powerful families of the north, the Long family!

That was a powerful family that could shake the north with one stomp of the foot!

Xu Yi was nothing in front of the Long

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gil

21 MINUTES AGO



2





EFERIC2021 Test Ad

EFERIC Conference

Book now



## Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

family, but if he could do a little something for Linglong Group, then even if they couldn't be bothered with him, it was still something that he stood to profit for sure.

"You want Lin Group to give up the northern market?" Li Dong didn't give in at all. "I tell you, a company from Donghai, anybody from Donghai, will never take even half a step back!"

Xu Yi glared at Li Dong and was silent for a moment before he burst out laughing loudly, as if he was looking upon a fool.



Someone from Donghai?

Donghai was amazing, huh?

Lin Group was amazing, huh?

Did they think that they could conquer the almighty Linglong Group of the north just because they had tasted a bit of success?

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

3



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

They overestimated themselves! They had become too complacent!

If they knew that Linglong Group was backed by the supremely powerful Long family of the north, Xu Yi wondered if they'd pee their pants in fright.

"Young man, actually you're really not bad," Xu Yi patted Li Dong's shoulder. "Do you know how frightened the last person I captured became?"

"He knelt on the ground to beg me to let him go and even called me Big Boss! You're not bad, you've not given in and you've not surrendered."

"Humph! I only have one Big Boss!" Li Dong was completely unafraid. "You want me to call you Big Boss? You're not worthy!"

"My Big Boss will come and save me, so I'd advise you to quickly release our goods, otherwise...AHH!"

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

4



Comment







EFERIC2021 Test Ad

**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



## Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

Before he could finish his sentence, Xu Yi slapped Li Dong hard across the face.

“Why did I bother saying nice things to you!”

He massaged his palm. He had used too much strength and his palm hurt.

Xu Yi looked at the blood dripping from Li Dong’s face and laughed coldly.

“Whack him! I don’t believe his mouth is tougher than his bones!”



He then didn’t bother about Li Dong.

He was going to wait for someone from Lin Group to collect Li Dong and give up the northern market. He wondered how Linglong Group was going to thank him for doing this.

He didn’t expect someone like Long Ling’er to praise him, but even if some director of sorts in the company said something to him, he would be able to

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

5



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

profit greatly.

He sat back down on the sofa and picked up a fruit from the table. He stuffed it into his mouth as he asked, "Has anyone from Lin Group come yet?"

"We haven't noticed them come in," replied his subordinate.

"We're not in a hurry." He looked over at Li Dong getting beaten and yelled loudly, "Did you guys skip a meal? Use more strength! Tell those people from Lin Group what sort of market the north is!"



"AHHH..."

The howls of pain instantly became louder than before.

.....

Jiang Ning and the rest had just gotten off the plane and went straight to the city center of Tianbei.

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



6





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

“Big Boss, according to Butler Zhao, the guy who seized both our goods and our man is called Xu Yi, the boss of Heifeng Group,” Brother Gou reported the information he just got from Butler Zhao. “This name doesn’t sound like a good guy.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

Chapter 672 Someone From Donghai!

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

7



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



### Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

Jiang Ning nodded.

“The one in charge of entering the north is Li Dong.” Brother Gou paused. “He’s one of the eight young people that you chose personally to expand Lin Group into other markets.”

Besides one who had met an untimely death, the other seven had all matured and were able to hold their own fort.

The northern market was extremely important and Li Dong was one of their best. He didn’t hesitate and volunteered to be the first person to attempt entering the north.

But the moment he reached the north, he met with trouble.

“Call them now,” said Jiang Ning.

“How?”

Brother Gou froze for a while. That company was probably an empty shell,

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

1



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

so it would take some time to find where Xu Yi really was.

Jiang Ning glanced at Brother Gou. "Use the method you're best at."

Brother Gou got it immediately.

In no time, someone woke Xu Yi up from his afternoon nap.

"What did you say? My office was thrashed?!"



Xu Yi's eyes were wide and his expression was furious.

Even though that leather bag company was just a front, that was still a slap in Xu Yi's face.

Who in Tianbei dared to thrash his place?

"The door has been smashed and there's poop all over the lobby. Your name is also written on the wall, the

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

2



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

message..."

The subordinate was a little afraid to say this.

"What?" Xu Yi narrowed his eyes and looked murderous.

"It says: My little boy Xu Yi, your grandpa is here!"

BAM!



Xu Yi jumped up, grabbed the wine glass on the table and smashed it to the floor. His face was all red from anger.

He had spent so many years fighting in Tianbei and he was fairly well known in the north. Who dared to insult him like that?

Someone had not just thrashed his office, but also insulted him!

"Who did this?!" Xu Yi bellowed through clenched teeth. "Who?!"

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

3



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

“He didn’t say, he only left a number behind.”

The subordinate had copied down the number written on the wall and passed it to Xu Yi.

Xu Yi laughed coldly from being too angry.

How arrogant!

This guy even left a contact number behind!



When did anyone insult him like this?

Xu Yi immediately dialed the number as his chest heaved. He was going to see which idiot had a death wish and actually dared to offend him. If he didn’t kill this idiot off, he was never going to stand tall in Tianbei again.

RIING RIING...

It took two rings before someone

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



4





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

picked up the phone.

“Who are you?!”

“Your grandpa!” Brother Gou didn’t bother being polite at all. “Oh my dear grandson, I was still afraid that you didn’t dare to call me.”

Xu Yi snorted. “You’re dead meat! Who the hell are you?”

“My dear grandson, how very unfilial of you. Your grandpa is going to wait here for you and you have half an hour. If you don’t dare to come, then be good and get the hell out of Tianbei.”



Brother Gou gave him an address and hung up.

Xu Yi was going to explode from anger soon.

This person was too arrogant!

Too overbearing!

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



5







EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

When did such a person appear in Tianbei?

“Let’s go!” He called his men together.  
“Let’s go and see where the hell this guy is from and do him in!”

On the other side, Brother Gou had put down the phone. He suddenly felt once more that actually it wasn’t too difficult to use his brains to solve a problem.

Initially they didn’t know how to locate Xu Yi, but now they didn’t need to look for him. Xu Yi would come looking for them.



“Big Boss, what do we do after they come?”

Jiang Ning sat there and slowly sipped his tea as he narrowed his eyes.

“You can do whatever you want.”

Brother Gou got a little excited.

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

6



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



### Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

Brother Gou was now like a ferocious tiger that had just been let out of its cage. After coming to the north, Brother Gou started wondering if he should change the dog in his name to a tiger. That would make him sound more domineering.

In no time, a few cars reached the teahouse. A few dozen men dashed out of the cars and ran upstairs. Each one was filled with a murderous air and was ready to kill!



Jiang Ning had booked the entire teahouse, so he and his men were the only ones inside.

They quietly sat there and drank tea while waiting for Xu Yi to appear.

When Xu Yi arrived, he walked right in. All his men surrounded the room immediately.

He sat down and poured himself a cup of tea without bothering to be polite.

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



7





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

“You’re really bold!” He put the teacup down hard on the table and said in a cold voice, “I want to know who you are and how dare you offend me in Tianbei itself! If you don’t give me an explanation today, you aren’t going anywhere.”

“Jiang Ning,” Jiang Ning glanced at Xu Yi and spoke calmly. “I’m from Lin Group.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

8



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



Chapter 673 Your Grandpa Is Here!

Xu Yi's eyes instantly narrowed and he felt like he had been played out.

He wanted the people from Lin Group to come knocking on his door so that he could torture them and humiliate them. But in the end he was the one who couldn't hold it in and went looking for Jiang Ning instead.

"Lin Group? No wonder! That's easy to settle then!"

He scoffed and all the men outside were prepared to make their move.

Xu Yi was still wondering which idiot was stupid enough to make trouble for him.

So it was the people from Lin Group! He had been too nice to them!

He waved his hand and the men outside were ready.

But Jiang Ning continued sitting there

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

8



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



### Chapter 674 Come Knocking on the Door

with a calm expression on his face as if nothing was happening.

He poured himself a cup of tea and didn't even look up as he calmly said, "Let my staff go."

"I will break one bone of yours for every strand of hair he's missing."

Jiang Ning spoke so calmly like he was talking to himself. Xu Yi burst out laughing when he heard these words.



He felt that he had run into an idiot!

This person dared to say something so audacious in front of him?

He was saying such a thing in front of so many people waiting to kill him?

Did Lin Group send an idiot to look for him?

"You're asking for it!"

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

2



Comment





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



### Chapter 674 Come Knocking on the Door

Xu Yi decided not to waste anymore time. Since this guy was from Lin Group, then he wasn't just going to deal with one Li Dong, he was going to deal with all these people in front of him now too. "Attack! Break their legs!"

He gave orders, but the ones who moved first weren't the men with him, instead...

It was Brother Gou and the others!



BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

.....

Xu Yi's eyes widened and the teacup in his hands fell to the floor.

This was the most terrifying thing he had seen all his life.

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



3





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now



### Chapter 674 Come Knocking on the Door

Brother Gou rushed into the crowd with the rest, like they were wild beasts that had gone mad. Each punch they threw made one man go flying and even flew right out from the second story of the teahouse. After a terrible howl, there would be no more sound.

In the blink of an eye, about half of Xu Yi's men were already flung downstairs. His men either had broken arms or broken legs, and some of them didn't even have the strength to pant.



Xu Yi narrowed his eyes and his breathing quickened.

He wanted to stand up, but a hand held his shoulder down.

"Try moving again?"

The voice next to Xu Yi's ear made him shudder and he didn't dare to move anymore.

**BAM!**

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



4



## Chapter 674 Come Knocking on the Door

That was the last one. Besides Xu Yi, none of the men he brought along were on the second floor of this teahouse.

Xu Yi gulped. He felt like his throat had gone dry and he couldn't get a single word out. His soul seemed to be nailed to the floor and he couldn't move at all.

These people were too terrifying!

Were they...still considered human?!

Brother Gou and the rest stood at the door and stared at Xu Yi, causing him to pale instantly.

"Who on earth are you?"

Xu Yi looked warily at Jiang Ning who was still leisurely making his tea and hadn't even looked up all this while.

This guy was from Lin Group?

How could Lin Group have such a terrifying person?!

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



5





EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

 Online Conference OPEN

## Chapter 674 Come Knocking on the Door

“Send Li Dong over,” Jiang Ning still didn’t look up. “You have ten minutes. If I don’t see him, then you won’t get to see him ever again either.”

Xu Yi felt his body grow cold.

He didn’t know where this cold wind was coming from, but he suddenly felt all his hair stand on end.

Jiang Ning didn’t bother talking too much to him and didn’t even give him time.



Xu Yi didn’t doubt Jiang Ning’s words. He could literally feel the cold and chilling murderous air from Jiang Ning.

He immediately took his phone out and dialed a number. “Get that Lin Group fellow to the teahouse now! Yes, yes! That teahouse I talked about earlier! HURRY!”

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



6





EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

# Online Conference

OPEN

Chapter 674 Come Knocking on the Door



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

7



Comment





Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 674 Come Knocking on the Door

After hanging up, Xu Yi was still trembling.

Even though he had survived in the illegal circle for many years and seen many fierce people, Jiang Ning still struck fear in his heart.

It was a fear that came from deep within his heart.

"I think there's some misunderstanding between the two of us." Xu Yi hesitated for a moment. "I don't think Lin Group would have someone as powerful as you. If you intend to take the boy from Lin Group to gain Linglong Group's favor, I can pass him to you directly."

He guessed that Jiang Ning wasn't from Lin Group, but possibly from one of the powerful families in the north.

He just wanted to take away this chance from Xu Yi to prove himself to Linglong Group.

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

7



Comment





Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 675 Hit Them Back

If that was the case, then he would pass the boy over to Jiang Ning and everything would be fine.

No opportunity was more important than his own life.

Jiang Ning looked up at him.

“So you think that Lin Group is probably very easy to bully?”

These words made Xu Yi freeze. The uneasy feeling in his heart started growing stronger.



THUMP!

THUMP!

Xu Yi's heart started to beat even faster and he became even more nervous.

He knew that Lin Group was definitely capable, but they were miles away from the powerful families of the north. He never imagined that Lin Group would

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

2



Comment





Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 675 Hit Them Back

have such terrifying people, they...

Suddenly there was a flash in Xu Yi's eyes. He stared at Jiang Ning and gulped. "You...you guys are from Donghai...the forbidden territory of Donghai!"

Lin Group was a company based in that forbidden territory, so these men must be from there!

"This is the north, and you... you guys dare to come to the north?" he said with a trembling voice.

Given his incredible information network, he knew some things about this forbidden territory called Donghai. Out of the powerful families of the north, the Luo family and the Qi family were almost wiped out all thanks to Donghai!

And even the Song family and Tie family had suffered terrible losses when they tried to go up against Donghai.

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

21 MINUTES AGO



Like

3



Comment



EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

 Online Conference OPEN

## Chapter 675 Hit Them Back

The people of Donghai said they would come up north, but Xu Yi didn't expect them to enter the north through Lin Group.

"There is no place I wouldn't dare to go."

Jiang Ning drank the last cup of tea.

Xu Yi's men had arrived with Li Dong.

They held onto Li Dong and saw all their fellow brothers sprawled all over the floor with terrible injuries, and all their faces paled.

"Let...let go of our boss!" shouted one of them with a slightly shaky voice.  
"Otherwise I'll kill him!"

He held onto Li Dong's neck and there was a murderous look on his face.

Jiang Ning looked up at him. But that one glance alone was enough to terrify one into obedience.

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

22 MINUTES AGO

 Like

4

 Comment

## Chapter 675 Hit Them Back

“Brother Ning!”

Li Dong’s tears immediately started falling when he saw Jiang Ning.

He knew that Jiang Ning would come and save him. Jiang Ning said before that he would do his best to protect them, and Li Dong had always believed in him.

“Don’t worry, everything is fine now.”

Jiang Ning walked over and the man holding onto Li Dong became even more nervous. “Don’t come over! Don’t come over!!”

But Jiang Ning didn’t bother looking at him until he had reached Li Dong. He then turned to glare at the man. His voice was calm, but it did not tolerate disobedience.

“Let go of him.”

The man holding onto Li Dong trembled

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

22 MINUTES AGO



5





Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 675 Hit Them Back

all over, as if he was being stared at by the most terrifying person in the world.

He didn't hesitate and let go immediately as his legs became weak. He had only been glared at by Jiang Ning, but he felt like his entire body had fallen into an icy abyss. His body was so cold and so stiff now.

"Brother Ning! I didn't embarrass you!" said Li Dong with clenched teeth. "I didn't embarrass Lin Group either!"

"Very good," Jiang Ning nodded. He noticed a lot of wounds on Li Dong's face. "They hit you, didn't they?"

His expression slowly grew cold and his voice was even colder. Xu Yi and his men felt like they were facing the end of the world.

"How DARE you hit someone from Lin Group!" Jiang Ning suddenly bellowed. His voice was like thunder and Xu Yi and the other men felt a pain in their

Muhammad Jahanzaib Gill

22 MINUTES AGO



Like

6



Comment





Chapter 675 Hit Them Back

ears as their blood started to rush.

It was as if...as if their blood was going to rush right out of their bodies!

“Where did they hit you? I’ll help you to hit them back 100 times over!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

H I T T H E M B A C K

100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100




## Chapter 676 Wary

With that order from Jiang Ning, Brother Gou and the rest immediately took action.

They pressed Xu Yi down against the floor and made sure he couldn't move.

"Stop it! Stop!!" Xu Yi was in shock and started yelling. "Do you know who I am? Do you know how many friends I have in Tianbei?"

"I know powerful families of the north!" 

"If you dare to touch me, Lin Group can forget about entering the northern market!"

He continued to yell and struggle, but Number 5 held him down and he couldn't break free at all.

Jiang Ning ignored him.

He looked at Li Dong and calmly said, "Three wounds on the face."



Chapter 676 Wary

Brother Gou immediately acted upon those words.

PAK!

PAK!

PAK!

Three consecutive slaps left Xu Yi with a mouth full of blood. Three bloodied marks were left on his face and he looked terrible.



"AHH..." Xu Yi howled and his body was shaking.

"Stop!!" he yelled loudly. He was really terrified now.

Was Jiang Ning crazy?

He had only hit an ordinary worker of Lin Group, so why did Jiang Ning treat him so harshly? Didn't Jiang Ning know that if he offended Xu Yi in Tianbei, then Lin Group's goods could forget about



Chapter 676 Wary

coming in?

“Three wounds on the neck,” Jiang Ning ignored Xu Yi and continued to inspect the wounds on Li Dong.

Every time he said one sentence, Brother Gou would follow those words and inflict the same injuries onto Xu Yi but more severely.

In an instant, the entire teahouse was filled with Xu Yi’s howls and bloodcurdling screams.



All his men were trembling in fear and their hair all stood on end. They held their breath and didn’t dare to even breathe too loudly. They felt nothing but fear and horror.

“Eight wounds on the chest,” Jiang Ning continued, and Brother Gou would carry out those instructions. In no time, Xu Yi was covered in wounds and breathed heavily. His face was already covered in perspiration.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 676 Wary

He looked in horror at Jiang Ning and barely had enough energy to speak.

"Please...please...let me off, please let me off."

"I was wrong, I shouldn't have offended Lin Group, I was wrong!"

"Please spare me, please, I beg you, spare me!"

Xu Yi continued to wail miserably but Jiang Ning didn't care, and neither did the wolves.



Jiang Ning made another remark, and Brother Gou's fist broke one of Xu Yi's bones.

**CRAAACK!**

After another crisp sound, Xu Yi howled loudly as his body cramped up and he fainted. He was on the floor and didn't move anymore.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 676 Wary

Jiang Ning glanced at him, then turned to look at the men who had brought Li Dong here.

Most of Li Dong's wounds should have been inflicted by these guys.

"Next person." Jiang Ning's words made all those people feel like they had fallen into a bottomless pit.

Their souls flew out of their bodies in an instant.



After an hour, the teahouse was left with nothing but those howls of pain.

Anybody passing by didn't dare to come anywhere near. Their hair stood on end as if they had seen a ghost.

Those howls sounded like they came from vengeful ghosts, and it was too frightening.

There were some who said that the teahouse was haunted!



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 676 Wary

Even the boss of the teahouse was so scared that his legs were trembling. His trembling lips wanted to ask but didn't dare to. He didn't dare to say anything.

He had never seen anything so scary before.

He hesitated and wondered if he should ask when Brother Gou suddenly appeared in front of him and his throat went dry.

"My Big Boss is buying this teahouse," said Brother Gou coldly. "He likes this place."

He got the boss' account number and transferred \$10 million over immediately. The boss was stunned.

His teahouse wasn't worth that much money...

But since these men were so rich and so frighteningly domineering, the boss didn't dare to ask anymore. He took the



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 676 Wary

money and quickly left this crazy place.

Meanwhile.

Xu Yi and his men were all sprawled on the floor. Not a single one could stand.

They felt like they had fallen into hell and Jiang Ning was the lord of hades!

No, he was even scarier than that!

"I...I...was wrong, I understand it now," Xu Yi looked up as he knelt in front of Jiang Ning. His broken ribs made it painful for him to even talk, and he wished he could just faint now, but the pain kept him strangely awake.

He really didn't know that someone as terrifying as Jiang Ning existed in Lin Group.

He suddenly understood why Lin Group could expand so rapidly, and he could also understand why a huge giant like Linglong Group would treat a new







EFERIC2021 **Test Ad**  
**EFERIC Conference**

[Book now](#)

### Chapter 676 Wary

company like Lin Group with such importance.

They weren't wary of Lin Group. They were wary of this Jiang Ning!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 676 Wary

"It's too late," said Jiang Ning. "Not everyone deserves a chance just because they've admitted their mistake."

He pointed to Li Dong sitting on the other side. "You think he won't have any scars from all the wounds you inflicted upon him?"

"I've said this before, whoever dares to touch the staff from Lin Group will get it back a hundred times or even a thousand times over!"



Xu Yi shuddered.

He had never seen someone so protective of his staff before.

Li Dong was only an ordinary worker. Even high ranking directors were still only workers. So why was Jiang Ning behaving like this?

Xu Yi couldn't understand at all.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 677 Complexities

Jiang Ning didn't need him to understand either.

"Tianbei is an important gantry into the north. Who else has their eye on Lin Group?" Jiang Ning asked directly.

"Would you let me off if I tell you?" Xu Yi took a deep breath and slowly exhaled. The pain made his teeth chatter and his entire body was trembling.

"You don't have the right to bargain with me," replied Jiang Ning in a cold voice. "Even if you don't tell me, I have a million and one ways of finding out."

Even Xu Yi's soul was trembling now.

He felt like he had landed in a demon's hand.

Jiang Ning...was really too terrifying.

If Lin Group had someone like that, it wouldn't be difficult for them to enter the north. But they were up against



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 677 Complexities

Linglong Group, the supremely powerful Long family!

Jiang Ning would have to pay the price for his arrogance sooner or later.

“You...you’re too audacious!” Xu Yi’s eyes opened wide as he yelled, “There are dangers everywhere in the north and it’s not as simple as you think! If you do anything to me, you will regret it! You will definitely regret it!!”

He knew the rules. If he kept mum, then he might still live. Once he said everything he knew, then he wouldn’t be worth keeping alive anymore.

Jiang Ning wouldn’t hesitate to kill him.

Xu Yi wanted to go on and try to negotiate with Jiang Ning, but Jiang Ning didn’t have anymore patience left.

He waved his hands. “Throw him out.”

Brother Gou picked Xu Yi off the floor.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 677 Complexities


“What are you doing?! What are you trying to do?!”

“I’ll talk! I’ll talk!!”

“Let me go! Put me down! I’ll talk! I’ll tell you everything!!”

.....

It was too late.

Jiang Ning only gave one chance. If you didn’t cherish it, then it was too bad. 

“Big Boss, what do we do next?” asked Brother Gou seriously.

He wasn’t good at using his brains much. He was best at doing things like throwing people down from the second story.

“We’ll make them come knocking on our door, I don’t have to look for them one by one,” said Jiang Ning. “I’m curious to see how many more people want to go



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 677 Complexities

up against Lin Group.”

The north wasn't just full of dangers, but it was a complex world with all sorts of people and powers involved with one another. They might not be an enemy of Lin Group, but they might attack Lin Group in order to gain Linglong Group's favor.

This sort of people who just went along with whoever was in power should be cleared out!



“If one comes, I'll kill one. If a group comes, then I'll kill an entire group!”

Jiang Ning knew very well that the enemy of an enemy was a friend. Similarly, the enemy of a friend, was his enemy.

All those people who wanted to butter up to Linglong Group and the Long family didn't care if Lin Group was their enemy or not, and they might have nothing to do with Lin Group even, but



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**


Book now

### Chapter 677 Complexities

they were going to go all out to attack Lin Group anyway.

That was because if they could be noticed by a supremely powerful family like the Long family, it could be their best chance to a better future.

As long as the Long family said the word, they would be able to get more resources and rise rapidly!

Such a chance seldom came by, so they were willing to pay any price to get it. 

Those were the rules for surviving in the north. Jiang Ning was going to break all the rules in the north!

“Li Dong, you’re still going to be in charge of this matter.” Jiang Ning turned to look at Li Dong and Li Dong immediately stood up. “Gou and the rest will work with you, understand?”

“Yes, Brother Ning!”



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 677 Complexities

Li Dong could feel all his blood rushing through his body excitedly.

As long as he could work with Jiang Ning, he was willing even if he had to die!

Those who never worked with Jiang Ning before would never understand. But every single person in Lin Group understood this very well.

In no time, news went viral that a batch of goods from Lin Group had reached Tianbei. 

Li Dong had even publicly appeared in Tianbei with great fanfare and announcements to tell everyone loud and clear that Lin Group was here!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 677 Complexities

Lin Group was going to enter the northern market like this. They were going to come in loudly and with great pomp. They didn't need to sneak in or be afraid.

If Lin Group didn't dare to let anyone know that they were coming, then they might as well give up the northern market.

The moment the news spread, many people started to keep their eye on Li Dong. They wanted to take this rare chance to attack Lin Group and gain Linglong Group's favor.



"Come out, all of you. We'll clean up as many of you as we can," said Jiang Ning calmly.

He knew that there would be great resistance when Lin Group entered the north. He wasn't afraid of the trash who threw themselves at Lin Group. He hated those who hid in the dark and stabbed them in the back even more.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 678 Disgrace

Lin Group was going to enter the northern market like this. They were going to come in loudly and with great pomp. They didn't need to sneak in or be afraid.

If Lin Group didn't dare to let anyone know that they were coming, then they might as well give up the northern market.

The moment the news spread, many people started to keep their eye on Li Dong. They wanted to take this rare chance to attack Lin Group and gain Linglong Group's favor.



"Come out, all of you. We'll clean up as many of you as we can," said Jiang Ning calmly.

He knew that there would be great resistance when Lin Group entered the north. He wasn't afraid of the trash who threw themselves at Lin Group. He hated those who hid in the dark and stabbed them in the back even more.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 678 Disgrace

But regardless of who it was, nobody was to stand in Lin Group's way.

Right now, Jiang Ning was hoping that as Lin Group entered the northern market, it would increase the threats to the benefits that the powerful families had been enjoying so that they would be unable to sit still and make an attack.

That would be the best chance for Jiang Ning to make his move.

And perhaps, the one behind all of this might make an appearance.

The important gantry of Tianbei was now all fired up, and Donghai was also in a storm.

In just two days, countless people had attempted to enter Donghai and wanted to try to attack people from Lin Group and even Lin Yuzhen herself!

BAM!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 678: Disgrace

Yet another one was slapped out of the gate. Number 2 stood at the entrance of Lin Group and scanned his surroundings coldly. His gaze were like laser beams.

He was going to kill off everyone who dared to come!

The entire Lin Group was now under high levels of protection. Huang Yuming had mobilized 500 men to protect every single staff of Lin Group to ensure that nobody would get hurt in the process.



They were going to make sure that everyone in Lin Group could continue to work without being affected by anything.

Lin Yuzhen stayed at home to work unless absolutely necessary.

There were layers of security outside the bungalow estate, so it was hard for anyone to come near.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 678: Disgrace

It was starting to get late.

Lin Yuzhen stretched out lazily and massaged her aching shoulders. She had just finished a video conference and they had confirmed their plans for the new product targeted at the northern market. So they could now start their plans to move into the north.

At the same time.

A figure flew past quickly outside the bungalow estate.



The security guards didn't even notice anything.

**SWOOSH!**

This figure moved like a ghost and headed straight for the Lin's bungalow.

"I'm going to kill Lin Yuzhen!"

His infiltration skills were amazing, so this man was probably either really



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 678 Disgrace

close to grandmaster stage or he might even be already at grandmaster stage.

After a moment, he got to the Lin family's bungalow. There was a look of disdain in his eyes as he dashed in like a wisp of smoke.

BAM!

A loud blast was heard and that figure flew out like a bullet and crashed hard on the ground. His eyes were wide and before he could even say anything, he fainted.



"What a disgrace!" Ye Shan stood at the door way with his hands behind his back. His temper was as bad as ever and he shouted angrily, "Did you train in martial arts to do such hurtful things to others?!"

It had only been two days, but several highly skilled fighters from the martial arts world had popped up and Ye Shan had even heard of one of them.




EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 678: Disgrace

He thought that this man was a descendant of a reputable sect and wouldn't do such a thing. But he had come to assassinate Lin Yuzhen in exchange for money and status. Ye Shan was so angry that he broke five of his ribs with just one punch.

"Throw him out!" Ye Shan scoffed and returned to the house. The figure outside was dragged away quickly.

He scoffed after entering the house. He was getting more and more disappointed in what had become of the martial arts world. 

"Dad, who was that?" asked Ye Qingwu as she sat in the living room and watched TV.

"Who? That was a piece of trash!" Ye Shan snorted and didn't even want to talk about him. "No matter how many pieces of trash come, I'm going to throw them all out!"



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 679 Thunderstorm

Now he knew why Jiang Ning wanted him to guard the Lin house. Lin Group was entering the north, but they weren't only a threat to other businesses and their bottomline.

They were also a threat to many people and their influence.

"What on earth is this Jiang Ning trying to do? It's such a huge project!"

He didn't want to be too involved, especially when it came to re-entering a controversial place like the martial arts world. But it seemed like he was already involved.

He sat back down on the sofa and Ye Qingwu had peeled several grapes for him.

But since his daughter was so considerate, then everything was worth it.

"Jiang Ning said that if you're not used





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 679 Thunderstorm

to staying here, it's alright, we can return to Shenghai tomorrow," said Ye Qingwu as she glanced at her father with a smile. "He said that when people get older, they don't like being disturbed by others and prefer to live quietly. He says he understands that."

Ye Shan scoffed.

"That boy knows what he's talking about after all. Then tomorrow we'll..."



He was about to continue when Lin Wen came downstairs with a bottle of wine in his hands.

"Ye Shan!" Lin Wen hurried down the stairs. "Come come! I've finally found it! This wine is really good! It's from one of my friends! Oho!"

"Let's have a drink and chat?"

Ye Shan immediately got to his feet. His serious face immediately broke into a smile.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 679 Thunderstorm

“Let’s go and have a chat!”

He walked even faster than Ye Qingwu could. In no time, the two of them happily walked off with a plate of peanuts and the wine as if they were two best friends who hadn’t seen each other in ages.

“Dad, so tomorrow we’ll...”

“What about tomorrow?” Ye Shan yelled back. “Yuzhen’s dad and I have a lot of things to talk about! What’s the hurry? Stay here! They’re not chasing you out anyway! Tsk!”



He didn’t bother about Ye Qingwu anymore and turned to look at Lin Wen.

“Isn’t it so hard to bring up a daughter? They’re all so heartless!”

“Exactly! My Yuzhen is also like that! What can we do as fathers?”

These two old men who had one



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 679 Thunderstorm

daughter each suddenly found a common topic.

And a common interest.

As long as they were armed with wine and peanuts, they could talk forever.

Ye Qingwu looked at how Ye Shan no longer had his usual grumpy look on his face. She almost couldn't believe that was her own father.

He had even complained about her to others in front of her!

"How did I become a heartless daughter?" Ye Qingwu shook her head and looked all helpless and upset. But she was actually really happy inside. She was happier than anyone else to see how jolly Ye Shan looked now.

She looked up to see that Lin Yuzhen was peeking out from the stairs. She looked equally resigned and shrugged her shoulders.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 679 Thunderstorm

"I heard someone say bad things about me."

Ye Qingwu stretched her hand out and pointed at Lin Wen and Ye Shan at the door.

The two of them burst out laughing at the same time.

Donghai was very safe now.

Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang joined the powers of the legal and the illegal circle together along with Butler Zhao's information network. They covered all of Donghai and became a solid metal wall.

And with a hidden fighter like Ye Shan around, Jiang Ning was assured that everything was fine back home.

Meanwhile.

Tianbei was going through a huge storm.



EFERIC2017 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 679 Thunderstorm

It was intense.

It was fast.

And it was incredibly aggressive.

Jiang Ning got Li Dong to continue making public appearances in Tianbei and continue to publicize that Lin Group was entering the northern market.

This guy was a moving piece of resource to many people!



In just half a day, Li Dong had suffered three waves of attacks after he had purposely revealed where he was.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 680 Asking For It

But those people who came to attack Li Dong seemed to have fallen into a whirlpool. They disappeared without a trace and it was as if they had never come.

Li Dong sat in the teahouse. The cuts on his face had dried up and were covered in scabs, which made him look even more mature and resilient.

“Lin Group is definitely going to enter the northern market and nobody can block our way!”



The person sitting in front of Li Dong was a client who had just arrived. He initially came saying that he wanted to work with Lin Group, but now he had revealed what he was really here for.

“Hoho, Lin Group is really arrogant. But you don’t get to decide if you can enter the north or not. Since you’re in Tianbei, then you’ve got to go through us first,” said the man sitting across from Li Dong in a cold voice. “You can



## Chapter 680 Asking For It

reconsider the conditions I offered you earlier.”

“If you miss this chance, you might not get another!”

Li Dong shook his head. “I’ll say the same to you!”

Just after Li Dong said that, a few figures suddenly appeared as quickly as lightning.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

After a few muffled sounds, there was nobody in front of Li Dong anymore.

“Brother Gou, thanks.”

Li Dong was now used as bait to fish out all the people who were plotting against Lin Group.



## Chapter 680 Asking For It

These people were greedy, cruel and despicable. They wanted to gain the favor of Linglong Group, and they also wanted to use this chance to get as much money out of Lin Group as possible.

All these people deserved to die!

In one day, eight groups of powers disappeared completely.

Two days later, another twelve groups vanished into thin air.



The people of Tianbei were beginning to notice that something was amiss.

So many people had tried to make trouble for Lin Group, but Li Dong remained seated in that teahouse like a statue. He sat there as confidently and as calmly as ever.

There were some who really wanted to make a move but hadn't dared to till now. They had sent many people out to





Entrepreneurship Research Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 680 Asking For It

investigate what had happened, but none of them came back.

“What’s going on? Where are they?”

“How could it be that there’s no news? Where does that Lin Group guy come from?”

“We’ve already lost a lot of people! Xu Yi, Zhang Dui, they’ve all gone missing!”

There were a few men sitting in a recreational club and their expressions were grim.



They all wanted to attack Lin Group too, but their news came a bit late and others had beaten them to it. But in the end, all those people had gone missing.

They thought that they had a chance, so they sent men out to investigate what happened, but there was no news from them after that.

It was as though these men were mud



Entrepreneurship Research  
Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 680 Asking For It

in the ocean, and never got back to them.

BAM!

Suddenly the main door was kicked open. There were several long shadows standing in the light and they couldn't open their eyes because it was suddenly too bright.

"Who is that!" one of them shouted. "Do you know what place this is? How dare you barge in like that! You're asking for it!"



"The ones who are asking for it are you guys."

Jiang Ning strolled in.

After two days, all those who dared to attack Lin Group head on had already done so and the wolves had dealt with them already.

So now they were left with all those who



## Chapter 680 Asking For It

had evil intentions but weren't as bold. They couldn't leave such people behind either.

The men's faces changed a little when they saw Jiang Ning. "Who are you!"

"Jiang Ning," replied Jiang Ning directly. "From Lin Group."

"Lin Group?!"

They all stood up when they heard these two words and their expressions were stern. They hadn't gone making trouble for Lin Group yet, but the men from Lin Group came for them first?

They were really too arrogant!

Did Lin Group really have no regard for the various powers of Tianbei?

"Kill them!"

They gave orders and dozens of men dashed out to attack Jiang Ning.

EFERIC 2020

Test Ad



19th-20th November 2020

OPEN

Chapter 680 Asking For It

But the few figures behind Jiang Ning were even faster than them!

They were like a pack of wolves on the prowl, aggressive and violent!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





## Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

PPFFFFTTT...

In the blink of an eye, there was nothing but howls of pain and bloodcurdling screams everywhere.

Those bosses of Tianbei's illegal circle felt the color drain from their faces from fright.

How could the men from Lin Group be this frightening?

They suddenly realized why everyone who went looking for Lin Group disappeared.

They also immediately realized why their informants had also gone missing.

"We didn't do anything to Lin Group!" yelled the leader of the men in a hoarse voice. "Aren't you going too far by coming here to kill us like that? You're challenging the entire illegal circle of the north!"



Entrepreneurship Research Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

Jiang Ning slowly walked towards them. Every step he took was like a heavy hammer that came smashing down on their hearts.

Jiang Ning slowly walked out of the shadows and into their line of sight. He looked like a supernatural being and exuded tremendous power and authority.

“You haven’t done anything yet,” said Jiang Ning. “But you wanted to. And that in itself is punishable by death.”



“You...who on earth are you! You’re a Jiang, so what have you got to do with the Lin family?!”

“Making my wife unhappy is an even greater crime than making me unhappy.”

There was a cold glint in Jiang Ning’s eyes. “Challenging the entire illegal circle of the north? That’s exactly what I wanted to do!”



Entrepreneurship Research Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Brother Gou and the wolves instantly appeared. Besides the terror and regret in those men's eyes, all they saw were several fists coming their way and covered them in seconds.

The city of Tianbei had been swept through.



The legal and illegal circles of Tianbei weren't the only ones who were shocked. Many other cities in the north and even several powerful families were beginning to feel like they couldn't sit still anymore.

"It's the men from Donghai! Those people are definitely from Donghai!"

"Lin Group wants to enter the north, so those must be the men from Donghai!"



## Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

“They’re here! They’re really here!”

Jiang Ning had said before that he was going up north sooner or later to make sure all the powerful families that were watching Donghai paid their dues. So it was definitely those men from Donghai!

Many of those who wanted to attack Donghai in the past were now filled with fear.

But of course, there were also many who weren’t bothered.



This was the north!

This wasn’t a place where just anybody could make trouble or get their way. The forbidden territory of Donghai?

They didn’t have this sort of guts either.

They were just here to stir some trouble and try to get something out of it.

“Tsk, you’re thinking too highly of them.





## Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

This is the north, the place where those supremely powerful families are based. Did you think they were just for show?"

"What's this about Donghai being a forbidden territory? It's not them, I'm sure it's not them. They wouldn't dare to make trouble in the north!"

"We'll wait and see. Tomorrow, someone will throw them out!"

As expected, several powerful families of the north sent their highly skilled fighters out.



Their bases in Tianbei had been uprooted overnight, so they had to respond to that attack.

Several skilled fighters who were close to grandmaster level made their way towards Tianbei overnight, and many calmed down.

"I don't think they're from Lin Group. They're just troublemakers who want to



## Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

take this chance to kill off their rivals.”

“Once the skilled fighters reach Tianbei, they’re all dead meat!”

“How dare they challenge the illegal circles of the north! They don’t seem to know how to spell the word ‘die!’”

Eight skilled fighters had gone into Tianbei. They were all sent from the various powerful families who wanted to stabilize their sphere of influence.



These fighters were like a stimulant that increased everyone’s confidence instantly.

But the next day, all eight fighters were returned to their masters as dead bodies at their door.

This shook up all of Tianbei.

It was absolute silence now.

It was as if everyone’s throats were



Entrepreneurship Research  
Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

stuck. Nobody dared to talk big anymore.

Eight highly skilled fighters!

They had all met their deaths in one night.

They didn't even cause a ripple and were found dead at their own master's doorstep. And until now, nobody knew who was doing this.



Was it Lin Group?

Where would Lin Group get such a terrifying power from?

Was it that king of Donghai?

That didn't make sense either. Even if it were him, he should only be arrogant in the south. Tianbei was in the north!

Was he trying to challenge all the various powers in the north?



Entrepreneurship Research Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 681 Challenging All of the North

The death of the eight skilled fighters was too shocking, and it was as good as a slap in the powerful families' faces. They immediately fell silent and didn't dare to send anymore powerful fighters out.

They had a feeling that Tianbei was now a whirlpool.

It was a whirlpool that ate people up without even spitting their bones out. Anyone who went in would disappear forever!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 682 Utter Chaos

The important gantry to the north, the city of Tianbei, was in utter chaos.

Li Dong was still sitting in that teahouse, but nobody made trouble for him anymore. And that was despite knowing that he was from Lin Group and his aim was to make a way for Lin Group to enter the northern market.

In just a few days, Li Dong's name became the two words that made everyone in Tianbei fear and respect.



He represented Lin Group, and more than that, he represented what Lin Group could do.

"I'll leave Number 5 and a few others here with you." Tianbei's waters were all stirred up, so Jiang Ning didn't need to stick around anymore. "Li Dong, always remember, you are part of Lin Group."

"Yes, Brother Ning!" Li Dong nodded solemnly. "Don't worry, I'll definitely open the way for Lin Group to enter the



## Chapter 682 Utter Chaos

north!"

He didn't ask what arrangements Jiang Ning had and didn't bother himself with what Jiang Ning was going to do. He just knew what he had to do.

Even if it cost him his life, he had to complete his mission!

Jiang Ning had helped him to take down Tianbei, the first gantry. But he had to walk the rest of the road himself.



Jiang Ning left Number 5 and a few others behind, then left with Brother Gou.

Till the day they left, nobody knew whether the ones who caused such turmoil in Tianbei's illegal circle were from Donghai or not.

Meanwhile.

In the rural mountains of a small city.



### Chapter 682 Utter Chaos

A dilapidated house stood there and it seemed like nobody had come here for a long time.

The walls had crumbled and it looked desolate.

It was hard to see anything in the dim light.

A figure was taking very slow steps and seemed very cautious. He accidentally stepped on a broken tile and became nervous immediately.



Swoosh...

He quickly hid himself away in the darkness. It was a long time before he dared to peek out and looked around carefully. He couldn't afford to be careless at all.

"Nobody?" There was some surprise in his eyes. "Master Tan said I could find them here. But it looks so rundown and it doesn't look like anyone has been



Entrepreneurship Research Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

## Chapter 682 Utter Chaos

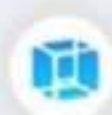
here at all.”

He slowly began to relax.

Tan Xing had given him this mission. Tan Xing had spoken very sternly to him, so he didn't dare to be careless about this.

But it looked like Tan Xing had been worried for nothing.

He was about to leave when he suddenly felt a very dangerous air lock down on him.



BAM!

Without hesitation, he lifted a leg and kicked hard towards the back.

At the same time, a palm appeared from the darkness and their blows met.

PFFT!

But the difference in their abilities was





## Chapter 682 Utter Chaos

as great as the distance between the sky and the earth.

It was just one palm, but the man from the Tan family was sent flying. He crashed hard on the ground and his face was filled with terror.

“Who...who...who are you!”

A strange looking mask came out from the shadows and appeared in his line of sight.



The expression on the mask seemed to be smiling, and also seemed to be crying. It made all his hair stand on end just looking at it in the dim light.

“I can’t believe someone could actually find this place,” a hoarse voice spoke from under the strange looking mask. “Twelve Routines Springing Leg of the Tan family, eh? Hoho, I nearly forgot that this ancient martial arts family is still around.”



## Chapter 682 Utter Chaos

He walked towards the man from the Tan family.

"You..."

CRAAACK!

He stepped down hard on the man from the Tan family without hesitation and killed him instantly.

He was cruel and decisive.

"The Tan family..."

A pair of extremely icy looking eyes could be seen beneath the mask. The murderous air within him rose and made the temperature around him drop suddenly. "Nobody should know this secret."

"Only dead people can keep secrets!"

EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

19th-20th November 2020

OPEN

Chapter 682 Utter Chaos



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





## Chapter 682 Utter Chaos

Swoosh!

The masked man disappeared in an instant, leaving behind a dead body with a horrified expression on the ground.

Meanwhile.

Back at the Tan house in the northern mountains.

Tan Xing had been waiting for news for a long time.



After he found out from Jiang Ning that someone who knew Tiger and Crane Fists had appeared, he had a bad premonition.

So he quickly sent someone he trusted out to see if his guess was right. They agreed that he had to send a message every hour to show that he was still alive.

But it had been five hours since the last message and there was no response.



Entrepreneurship Research  
Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 683 Waiting in Formation

“He should have reached that place by now. I suppose he ran into trouble.”  
There was a tinge of anger in Tan Xing’s eyes, but there was also worry and wariness. “If that’s the case, that means...”

He swallowed hard and clenched his fists slightly. “Things are going to get troublesome then.”

Tan Xing didn’t hesitate. He immediately gave Jiang Ning a call. The Tan family couldn’t resolve such a big issue by themselves.



If those people really decided to go mad, then it wasn’t just the martial arts world that would be turned upside down. The entire world would be topsy turvy!

Nobody could bear such consequences at all!

That was a group of mad men.



Entrepreneurship Research  
Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 683 Waiting in Formation

It wasn't so bad if they worked separately. But if someone was actually making use of them as a group...that was a thought that was too scary for even Tan Xing to imagine.

Tan Xing now knew why someone like Jiang Ning was willing to walk into the darkness to find the darkest thing and destroy it even though he could have lived as a well respected man who had everything in life.

"Come to the Tan house, I have an important discovery." That was all Tan Xing said over the phone.

This sort of thing should not remain as a guess. Perhaps after Jiang Ning came and they exchanged moves, they would all be certain.

After hanging up, Tan Xing stood in front of the ancestral hall for an entire afternoon and watched the sun go down. He had a very bad feeling in his heart.



## Chapter 683 Waiting in Formation

It was as if something extremely terrifying was making its way to the Tan house right now.

“Tan Long!” Tan Xing suddenly shouted out.

Swoosh!

A figure immediately appeared in front of Tan Xing.

“Master Tan!”



“Tell the eight bloodlines to activate our strongest defense!” Tan Xing’s expression was more solemn than usual.

Tan Long was stunned. He didn’t understand why Tan Xing had said this.

He didn’t understand why they needed to activate their strongest defense at a time like this. The Tan family wasn’t as great as the used to be, but they were still a respectable and reputable sect in




## Chapter 683 Waiting in Formation

the north, so very few would offend them.

Even the powerful families of the north only tried to recruit them or get them on their side, but they would never dare to be disrespectful.

“Master Tan, have things become so serious?”

Tan Long never opposed Tan Xing’s words, but he didn’t understand why Tan Xing sent this order out. 

Tan Xing narrowed his eyes and stared at Tan Long. His tone of voice was even more solemn now.

“It is a matter of life and death!” he shouted sternly.

Tan Long’s expression changed and he didn’t dare to ask anymore. He quickly ran off to inform the rest.

A matter of life and death! This was



Chapter 683 Waiting in Formation

very serious indeed.

Tan Xing didn't look like he was joking at all.

Was this a matter of life and death for the Tan family? What sort of enemy was the Tan family expecting?

Everyone in the family was in an uproar.

After the men in charge of the bloodlines heard this order, they were initially surprised and thought Tan Xing had said the wrong thing.

When did they ever have to activate their strongest defense after all these years?

Nobody would make trouble for the Tan family.

Even if they did, the Tan family was powerful enough to make sure he didn't make it out alive.



Entrepreneurship Research  
Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

### Chapter 683 Waiting in Formation

“Tan Long, is that what Master Tan really said?” one of them frowned slightly and asked. “He said this is a matter of life and death for the family?”

They didn’t believe it. Or rather, even if they knew that they had to obey Tan Xing’s orders, they were unhappy with it.

Tan Xing’s recent decisions had caused the reputation of the Tan family to go down, and they had lost quite some benefits as a result as well. But as long as Tan Xing was still alive, they knew that he called the shots in the family and nobody could go against him.

“Humph, this is an order!” Tan Long shouted back without bothering to be polite at all. “Don’t think that I don’t know what all of you are thinking about! I will just say this once!”

“Whoever dares to go against Master Tan is a sinner of this household! I, Tan Long, will kill him myself!”

Entrepreneurship Research Conference **Test Ad**

OPEN

### Chapter 683 Waiting in Formation

His threatening words made all the ones in charge shudder and they didn't dare to hesitate any longer.

Everyone in the Tan family was quickly mobilized. All eight bloodlines sent out their best fighters to guard the main gate of the house. All the elderly, women and children were sent to the large house behind the ancestral hall and there was plenty of food and water for them.



They were waiting in formation and prepared to fight!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

Night slowly fell and everything became quiet.

The weather today was a little strange.

The streetlamps outside the Tan house were suddenly bright and suddenly dark. They flickered as if they were about to go out.

The sky above them was extremely dark.

It was so dark that you couldn't see the stars, and the moon wasn't out either. The darkness felt very pressurizing.

Inside the ancestral hall.

Tan Xing sat inside and the night breeze blew his long beard gently. His eyes grew dark and they were filled with wariness. His solemn expression made the eight men in charge of the bloodlines hold their breath and nobody dared to be careless.

Test Ad

Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

They had never seen such an expression on Tan Xing's face before.

"Master Tan, everything has been arranged."

"Don't worry, Master Tan, given our ability, nobody can make trouble for us here!"

"We will guard the Tan house and not let anybody just come here and do what they want!"



All the men in charge patted their chests and shouted these things out.

They never said it, but they still felt that Tan Xing was overreacting.

They didn't think anything terrible would happen right now.

They felt that Tan Xing might just be testing them to see who wasn't willing to follow his orders.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

But Tan Xing didn't care about what they said and completely ignored them.

He continued to look towards the main door.

Suddenly, Tan Xing's eyes narrowed violently. He clenched his fists and all his knuckles cracked loudly.

"He's here!"

Just as Tan Xing finished speaking, the main door burst open and was broken into several pieces.



PFFT...

Two members of the family came flying in and spewed a lot of blood from their mouths while still in midair, and died shortly after that.

The dead bodies crashed hard onto the floor and shocked everyone.

The faces of the men in charge paled.



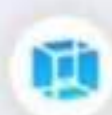
Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

“Who are you!” one of them yelled loudly.

The only response he got was another flying dead body. It was kicked into the courtyard and all his bones were broken.

There was blood everywhere and everyone’s hair stood on end.

“AHHH!!”



Someone started screaming. It was rare to such a terrifying scene these days.

A figure slowly walked into the hall.

That strange mask that seemed to be smiling yet crying sent shudders down everyone’s spine, and they even felt like their blood had suddenly stopped flowing.

Those eyes behind the mask in particular. They were cold, merciless and void of any feeling.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

It was as if nothing in this world could stir up his emotions.

“The Tan family,” said the masked man. His voice was hoarse, as if there was a lot of sand in his throat. Those piercing eyes stared at Tan Xing with great disdain. “The Tan family has stepped over the line and deserve to die.”

His voice was very calm, but it was emanating murder.

“How very bold! How dare you make trouble in the Tan house!”

“Take him down!”

“Kill him!”

All the men in charge started reacting to the situation. They were all furious and several dozen men rushed out with an angry shout.

This was the first bastard who dared to actually kill someone in the Tan house





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

in so many years!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

The masked man kept his eyes on Tan Xing throughout. He didn't even look at the rest. He only needed to raise his arm and one move was enough to kill one person, as if he was just slaughtering a bunch of chickens.

In just a few breaths' time, five or six Tan family members had died at his hands.

The floor was covered with blood.

CRAAACK!

"You're asking for it!"



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

One of the grandmasters' eyes were bloodshot as he watched his own son die at the masked man's hands. He ran over like he had gone mad, but the masked man immediately grabbed his throat and he couldn't move anymore.

"Has the Tan family become so weak already?" That hoarse voice sounded like it came from the very depths of hell. "Looks like there's no point in keeping the martial arts world around."

His fingers exerted a little strength and he broke that grandmaster's neck in an instant.

The rest of the grandmasters were terrified by what they just saw. They felt like their throats and eyes were all dry now.

How...how could this person be so terrifying?

It had only been minutes and they had lost more than ten people, including a



Chapter 684 Strong Enemy

grandmaster!

He was too terrifying!

Now they suddenly understood why Tan Xing said that this was a matter of life and death for the family.

Nobody dared to approach the masked man now.

Even a grandmaster level fighter died in an instant. Who else would dare to attack him?



The Tan family...was destined to perish tonight!

"I can't believe that all of you mad men actually got together," Tan Xing stood up. His expression was extremely grim. "The Tan family might not be able to survive tonight, but if we used up all our strength to kill a despicable man like you, it'll be worth it!"

# Entrepreneurship Test Adh conference

Book now



## Chapter 684 Strong Enemy



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

Tan Xing stared at the masked man and his expression was the grimmest it had ever been.

“Get into formation!” Tan Xing gave this order and all the grandmasters didn’t hesitate. They immediately fell into position.

Nobody dared to be careless when faced with such a powerful enemy.

“Today, we’re going to kill this despicable fellow!” shouted Tan Xing. “The main bloodline of the Tan family must go all out to kill him!”



With that, he dashed forward first and his speed was as quick as lightning.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Tan Long and the rest roared as they all





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

made their way towards the masked man.

They didn't know who this man was, but since he had killed off so many family members in the blink of an eye and even wanted to annihilate the entire family, nobody was going to stand by the side and just watch.

"ATTACK!" Tan Long roared loudly and his long legs were like a whip now. His fellow grandmaster fighters also unleashed everything they had.



Nobody dared to hold back at this point in time.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

In no time, more than a dozen men surrounded the masked man and started their massive attack.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

But every move they made was easily broken.

The masked man's eyes were filled with nothing but disdain. He lifted an arm and delivered a strong punch and it sounded like a tiger roaring!

He sent one of them flying out with a loud bam.

"Too lousy," he scoffed. "All of you have really ruined the reputation of the Twelve Routines Springing Leg, and you really don't need to exist anymore."



A long leg came his way and the masked man didn't even dodge. He reached a hand out to grab the ankle, made use of the force from the motion to lift his attacker and smashed him against the floor.

BAM!

Blood flew everywhere and the crisp sound of bones cracking could be



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

[Book now](#)

## Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

heard.

Just before he could kill him, Tan Xing reached him.

“Stop!” Tan Xing bellowed as he changed his stance. He sent out three kicks and caused the air around him to blast loudly. The masked man immediately let go of the man in his hands and didn’t dare to meet Tan Xing’s kicks head on.

The only one who was a threat to him in the entire Tan family was probably Tan Xing.

He took two steps back. The eyes beneath the mask were still cold and emotionless.

“If you die, then the Twelve Routines Springing Leg will have no disciples left.”

What he meant was that besides Tan Xing, the rest of the family were useless





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

and he didn't have regard for any of them.

These bold words made Tan Long and the rest furious, but there was nothing they could do.

They couldn't even protect their own family members.

Now they finally understood why Tan Xing had said those words a few days ago as if they were his last words, and why he looked so disappointed.



If the Tan family went on like this, they were really doomed!

"I can die, but the Tan family will not! As long as someone continues to uphold the chivalry of the martial arts world, the Tan family will never disappear!" Tan Xing's long beard flew in the wind and his eyes were filled with determination. He stood in front of everyone else and declared loudly, "Today, I, Tan Xing, will show you once, what exactly are the



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

### Twelve Routines Springing Leg!"

This might be the last time he was doing this, thought Tan Xing to himself.

After saying that, he immediately started moving.

He flew like the wind as his feet gently touched the ground and he sprung straight for the masked man.

"Watch carefully!" Tan Xing shouted loudly and his presence was different from before.



Tan Long and the rest felt tears come to their eyes.

They knew that Tan Xing was prepared to die.

When the two of them started fighting, the frightening exchange of blows produced a massive series of blasts.

Tan Xing didn't move back at all. His



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

legs kicked up a storm, and they were powerful and intense!

It had been a long time since he fought with everything he had.

“First routine: One whip of the horse!”

“Second routine: Intense cross of legs!”

“Third routine: Wheel smashing stance!”

“Fourth routine: Slanted kick and block!”



“Fifth routine: Lions play with water!”

“Sixth routine: Single curved strike of the whip!”

“Seventh routine: Phoenixes spread their wings!”

“Eighth routine: Spinning golden stool to the sky!”

“Ninth routine: Catch the dragon to take its jade belt!”



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

“Tenth routine: Magpies atop plum blossom branches!”

“Eleventh routine: Wind blows the lotus leaf kick!”

“Twelfth routine: Mandarin ducks chase each other!”

Tan Xing displayed every single routine of the Twelve Routine Springing Leg.

He didn't know how much his family members could see or remember, but that was all he could do for them now.



“The Twelve Routines Springing Leg truly lives up to its name.”

The masked man took a few steps back, but the iciness and the disdain in his eyes did not even decrease slightly. It was as if he was just waiting to see how powerful the Twelve Routines Springing Leg could be.

And clearly, he was disappointed.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 685 Twelve Routines Springing Leg

“But today, all of you have to die!” The masked man suddenly moved at a much higher speed than before. He threw a violent punch to meet with Tan Xing’s foot. BAM!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

Both men staggered backwards.

Tan Xing staggered back five or six steps. His foot was numb and he tried hard not to move anymore. The masked man only moved back by one step and didn't even pause before coming at Tan Xing again.

The wind created by his punch howled like a tiger coming down the mountains.

BOOOOM!



The blasts in the air rang loudly like a ferocious tiger had opened its mouth wide and was pouncing towards Tan Xing.

"Master Tan!"

Tan Long and the rest paled and wanted to dash over, but they soon realized that there was no way they could do anything.

Given the skill level of their opponent,



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

ordinary grandmasters like them who never actually killed anybody before couldn't interfere at all.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

Tan Xing and the masked man engaged in an intense battle. The sound of fists and legs striking each other was loud enough to make one nearly go deaf.



"AHH!!" Suddenly, Tan Xing didn't react quickly enough and a punch landed on his chest. He flew out like a kite with a broken string and crashed hard onto the floor.

He was getting old after all.

"Master Tan!" Tan Long and the rest immediately dashed forward to protect



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

Tan Xing. They looked warily at the masked man and shouted, "Stop him!"

PFFFT!

Tan Xing sprayed blood everywhere and his beard was dyed red. His face instantly paled and he coughed violently.

He had probably broken two ribs.

This was really terrifying.



If nobody kept such a man in check and united all of them together, then there was no way anybody could stop them from doing what they wanted.

Tan Xing thought that if he went all out and killed this masked man, then at least he would have killed one of them and his death wouldn't be in vain.

But unfortunately, he had grown old.

He was really old now.





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

The Tan family was doomed.

Tan Xing exhaled deeply. His face was filled with indignation and fury, but there was nothing he could do about it.

"All of you want to try stopping me at your level?" the masked man snarled coldly as he continued to stare at Tan Xing. "From today onwards, the Springing Leg technique will disappear from this world!"

**SWOOSH!**

He dashed across and was as strong as a dragon.

He immediately sent Tan Long and the rest flying out as he made his way towards Tan Xing.

He knew that as long as he killed Tan Xing, the entire family would collapse by itself.

"Stop him!" Tan Long was bleeding from



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

the mouth and his eyes were bulging. He had a few broken ribs but still tried to rush over to save Tan Xing, but he wasn't going to be in time.

"NO!"

"NO!!"

None of them could stop the masked man. They had to watch as the masked man made his way to Tan Xing.

Once his punch went down, Tan Xing was definitely going to die.

But Tan Xing's eyes suddenly lit up. He shouted, "Aren't you going to fight him?!"

SWOOSH!

A rock came flying over like a missile.

The masked man's expression changed as the rock grazed his face and cut a slit in his mask.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

His eyes narrowed violently as he turned to see a figure standing at the door.

“Nobody can save you today!” he shouted as he started another attack towards Tan Xing.

“Oh really?” the man at the door also scoffed and only uttered these two words, but each word sounded closer to the masked man than the last.

In an instant, he was next to the masked man!

The masked man's eyes suddenly darted.

He spun around and saw two more rocks come flying at him.

PING!

PING!

He dodged with all the strength he had



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

and the rocks landed on the wooden pillars on both sides of him. The rocks instantly turned to powder, but the impact had created two frightening looking cracks in the pillars.

The masked man was about to make another attack but there was someone standing in front of Tan Xing.

Jiang Ning!

"At least you came in time," Tan Xing shut his eyes and breathed out slowly. For some reason, the moment Jiang Ning appeared, his heart felt at ease.

He had a feeling of tremendous relief, as if he had survived a terrible ordeal.

It was as if as long as Jiang Ning was around, he wasn't going to die.

"Who are you?"

The masked man glared at Jiang Ning, but Jiang Ning was staring at the man's



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

neck. It was that red cloud tattoo!

"You are not to take his life."

The air around Jiang Ning began to change. He was now like a wild dragon, filled with ferocity and violence.

"And that's because I say so!"

Jiang Ning immediately moved after saying that.

The stone tiles on the floor cracked into several pieces with a loud BANG!

He was incredibly fast!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 686 Aren't You Going to Fight Him

Tan Long and the rest of the family were instantly terrified. They couldn't even see clearly what Jiang Ning was doing. They only saw a shadow whizz by and Jiang Ning was already in front of that masked man.

BOOOM!

One punch went out and sent multiple blasts through the air.

Even Tan Xing couldn't help but widen his eyes.



He knew Jiang Ning was powerful beyond his imagination, but this punch still made his heart skip a beat.

The masked man didn't dare to lower his guard. Jiang Ning's speed alone told him that this young man was not ordinary.

He threw a punch out as well, and it was as fearsome as a ferocious tiger emerging from the mountains.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 687 Fake Death

BAM!!!

The two fists struck each other violently. The gaze of the masked man immediately changed.

“Impossible!”

He took a few steps back, but Jiang Ning didn't stop and threw yet another punch.

Another punch! And yet another punch.



BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

It was as if Jiang Ning had unlimited strength and didn't feel tired. The members of the Tan family could feel all their hair stand on end as they watched.

This man was a truly highly skilled fighter!



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 687 Fake Death

This sort of boxing technique was truly mind blowing.

The entire courtyard was filled with the blasts from the fists slamming into each other, and the sounds were ear deafening.

The look on the masked man's face grew nastier and nastier as he kept moving backwards. He didn't have any chance to retaliate at all. Just trying to defend himself from Jiang Ning's attacks was difficult enough.



Punch after punch landed on his body. The face beneath the mask was already all red and his blood was boiling.

BAM!

Jiang Ning sent out another series of punches. He delivered nine punches in a row, with each punch more domineering and violent than the last!

In that instant, he kept his fists away





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 687 Fake Death

and stood where he was. The howling wind from his punches instantly came to a standstill.

He stood there and looked at the masked man with a cold glare. "Haven't you been looking for me all this while?"

The masked man shuddered when he heard this.

"The...king of Donghai!"

The moment he said this, the mask on his face shattered and fell onto the floor.

His already disfigured face was awfully frightening, and there was nothing but fear and shock in his hoarse voice. "It's you! It's actually you!"

As he spoke, blood dribbled out from his mouth. His lips were trembling and before he could finish speaking, his mouth suddenly opened wide. A huge mouthful of black colored blood came



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 687 Fake Death

out along with some mushy bits.

“Your fists...your punches...”

He pointed a finger at Jiang Ning and his speech was unclear. Before he could finish his sentence, he fell to the floor with a thud and died.

The air was deathly still.

Everyone else was staring at this scene with wide eyes and an open mouth. They couldn't believe what they just witnessed.



Even though this happened right in front of them.

This Jiang Ning in front of them was the man they previously demanded an apology from and wanted to kill?

If the Tan family had really gone to Donghai back then, they would have been wiped out by now.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 687 Fake Death

The eight men in charge suddenly felt very cold all over and they were overcome with fear of what might have happened.

This masked man was already powerful enough to annihilate the Tan family!

But Jiang Ning came out and took just nine punches to kill this powerful man off. Jiang Ning's capabilities were... simply terrifying beyond belief!

Now they truly understood why Tan Xing had reminded them to never, never, ever go up against Jiang Ning.

"If you came a second later, the Tan family would be finished." Tan Xing got to his feet and his face was still pale. He glanced at the masked man's frightening face and said, "I know who he is."

He was quite upset.

He looked around at all his family




EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 687 Fake Death

members who had died. They represented the future of the Tan family.

But after going through this, perhaps they would finally understand what was truly important.

Jiang Ning glanced at Tan Xing and walked over to the masked man. He checked the dead body and confirmed that the red cloud tattoo on his neck was the same one that he was looking for. These people were slowly coming to the surface. 

They couldn't sit still either.

"Clear up the place," Tan Xing coughed twice and wiped the blood on his mouth away. "Jiang Ning, come with me."

Jiang Ning followed Tan Xing into the ancestral hall.

"He is the 24th generation of the school of Xingyiquan, Yan Ru," Tan Xing sat down and breathed slowly. His face was



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 687 Fake Death

still very pale. "I thought...he was dead."

Jiang Ning's eyes narrowed. Was this the man that Tan Xing talked about the last time? The Xingyiquan grandmaster who died some years ago?

He didn't die?

"I can't believe he actually faked his death," Tan Xing sighed. "After you talked to me that day, I didn't believe it, because he was the only Xingyiquan grandmaster left. If he was dead, then who would be able to teach this technique to anyone else?"

"So I got someone to visit his old home, and I...really didn't expect this."

After the man he sent out died, Tan Xing knew that things had become very complicated now.

This wasn't just Jiang Ning's problem. This was a problem that involved the entire martial arts world!



Entrepreneurship Test Adch  
conference

Book now

Chapter 687 Fake Death



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





Chapter 688 Hidden Sect

“Why did he fake his death?” Jiang Ning looked at Tan Xing. “Do you know?”

“Hidden Sect,” replied Tan Xing. “He must have joined Hidden Sect.”

Hidden Sect?

Jiang Ning frowned slightly. This was the first time he had heard about this. What was Hidden Sect? And what did joining it mean?

He only knew that all these people had a red cloud tattoo on their necks.

So it seemed like Hidden Sect was the true name of their group!

“What is that?”

“That’s a group of mad men!” Tan Xing’s eyes kept widening. His voice was trembling and it sounded both furious and a little fearful.

He had lived for so many years and he



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 688 Hidden Sect

never thought that a group like this could exist. And he was even more horrified that someone he knew actually joined Hidden Sect and became one of those mad men.

“They are after power. They chase after power blindly, they keep working to become stronger fighters, and they will stop at nothing to achieve their aim!”

“They are all some of the best fighters in the martial arts world. There are...too many grandmaster level fighters among them!”



“Initially they fought on their own and they were scattered all over the place. But now it seems like someone has united them and this...this is just terrifying.”

Tan Xing’s lips trembled and gripped the chair armrest tightly. He turned to look at Jiang Ning. “This is really a terrible piece of news.”





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 688 Hidden Sect

Tan Xing's expression was filled with worry. At this age, there was almost nothing that could make him feel afraid anymore.

But he couldn't hide the distress in his eyes when it came to Hidden Sect.

COUGH COUGH...

Tan Xing coughed twice and more blood came out from his mouth.

Jiang Ning was about to speak when Tan Xing waved his hands about, "I'm fine, this little bit of injury won't kill me."

Tan Xing refused to admit that he was growing old even though he really was. Breaking a few bones meant nothing to him.

He looked at Jiang Ning and started to really admire this man in his heart.


That was because what Jiang Ning was about to face was actually Hidden Sect!



## Chapter 688 Hidden Sect

Those mad men weren't that easy to deal with.

"I don't know how many people there are in Hidden Sect," continued Tan Xing. "There might be only three, which you killed, or there could be more..."

"Hidden Sect is a choice. It's a choice to hide away the one's humane side and fall into the dark side. This is a matter of human nature, and it has nothing to do with anything else," he sighed and shook his head. "This is trouble, really trouble." 

It wasn't really considered a secret in the martial arts world. The previous generation of martial artists knew about this.

But in the past, the moment anyone was found to have joined Hidden Sect, the sect or school that the person was from would get rid of him before anyone else did.



Chapter 688 Hidden Sect

But now that the martial arts world had fallen, and it was hard to even ensure they had a disciple to pass their skills on to, so who was going to clean these people out?

The worry on Tan Xing's face grew and he started to look pessimistic.

He looked up at Jiang Ning. His mouth was half open because he wanted to say something, but he didn't know what to say.



"With me around, I'll get rid of all these troublemakers." Jiang Ning's words were simple, but his voice was determined. "I will not let anyone disrupt the social order of any part of society. Nobody is allowed to."

"You..." Tan Xing's lips trembled.  
"Excellent! Excellent!"

He had never seen a young man like Jiang Ning who had both this sort of ability and mindset! And such a strong



Chapter 688 Hidden Sect

sense of responsibility!

“If you need the Tan family anytime, just let me know.”

Jiang Ning nodded.

After finding out about Hidden Sect, Jiang Ning was even more certain that his decisions were correct. His plan into the north had slowly affected the benefits that some people were enjoying, so some people were beginning to get upset now.

And now three men with a red cloud tattoo had appeared one after another.

They all belonged to Hidden Sect, but who was controlling Hidden Sect?

“Take care of yourself.” Jiang Ning didn’t say too much. He said a few more words of concern and left.

He had to move faster. He had to use Lin Group to attack the legal businesses



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

**Book now**

Chapter 688 Hidden Sect

of the powerful families of the north, and he would take care of the illegal circle himself.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100

H I N E S I D O R E

100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100

100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100

100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

Jiang Ning walked out of the ancestral hall and the rest of the family was still standing there.

“Why, are you still hoping to keep me here?” asked Jiang Ning with a smile.

Tan Long and the rest of the family didn’t say anything. They immediately fell to their knees with a thud and kowtowed three times to him with great respect.

“Thank you so much!”

If Jiang Ning hadn’t come in time, the Tan family would have been wiped out.

Not only would Tan Xing have died, but none of them would have survived either. There would be nobody to pass down the Twelve Routines Springing Leg to and this entire school would disappear from history forever.

And they actually wanted to make trouble for Jiang Ning and kill him back



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

then!

What a terrible joke.

“Protect your Master Tan,” Jiang Ning accepted the kowtows. “I’ll still need all of you in the future, so work hard to live well.”

After that, Jiang Ning left.

The expressions on the surviving members was different from before.



After they had gone through a near death experience and their family had nearly been wiped out, they started to realize how heavy the responsibility on their shoulders was.

If Tan Xing could disregard his life even though he was an elder, then the younger generation definitely couldn’t shrink away.

.....



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

Jiang Ning returned to Donghai.

Ye Shan was making tea at the door of the Lin family's bungalow.

With him around, the Lin family's bungalow was the safest place.

Ye Shan looked up and scoffed quietly when he saw that Jiang Ning was back. Even though he enjoyed himself here, he was still unhappy inside.

Jiang Ning wasn't his son-in-law, so why should his own daughter listen to Jiang Ning?

Jiang Ning walked over, picked up the teapot, poured himself a cup and drank it down at one shot.

"Do you know anything about Hidden Sect?"

Jiang Ning's first question made Ye Shan swallow everything he meant to say. His gaze instantly became sharp.





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

“How do you know about Hidden Sect?”

“I just came back from the Tan house in the northern mountains,” replied Jiang Ning. “The Tan family was nearly wiped out by someone from Hidden Sect. It was the 24th generation of the school of Xingyiquan, Yan Ru!”

“Impossible!” Ye Shan immediately refuted him. “He died a long time ago!”

His expression suddenly changed. Jiang Ning couldn't be lying, and Tan Xing from the Tan family knew Yan Ru personally, so he couldn't have gotten it wrong.

“He faked his death?”

Jiang Ning nodded.

Ye Shan fell silent.

He poured two cups of tea and drank them down before looking back at Jiang Ning seriously.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

“What sort of people have you offended?”

“They are the ones who offended me.”

Ye Shan fell silent again. He just stared straight at Jiang Ning and didn't know what to say.

After staying in Donghai for a few days, he understood what its 'forbidden territory' label really meant.

To put it simply, this was paradise, a real home to the most ordinary people of society.

There was no unwanted pressure and no exploitation. Instead, everyone was united. Both the legal and the illegal circle were doing everything they could to protect the ordinary folks and treated them as the most important people to protect.

How many people were willing to sacrifice themselves for ordinary folks?



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

Perhaps only Jiang Ning would, and only Donghai would!

Jiang Ning was going to do something earth shattering. He was going to change the world!

“You killed Yan Ru?” Ye Shan felt like he had asked a stupid question. “But he is probably not the only person who has chosen to join Hidden Sect. If he could fake his death for so many years, then what about the rest? And there are many more who are like me, who have been hiding in the cities for many years. It’s almost impossible to find them, if they...”

He didn’t dare to continue. What if they all chose to join Hidden Sect?


“I’ll kill any one who comes,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “I’ll kill however many come my way!”




EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

**Book now**

Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 689 Kill However Many Come!

The icy murderous air made the hot tea instantly turn cold.

“They should have been cleaned out by their sects and schools, but now, I’ll do it.”

Ye Shan sighed again.

“Those who join Hidden Sect are all extremists. They don’t have any moral boundaries and they’re inhuman, because they only care about what they want to achieve. Do you know what this means?”

Jiang Ning shook his head.

“This means that there’s a huge hand behind Hidden Sect who’s controlling everyone in the sect. That person must be extremely powerful, and has to be powerful enough to shock and terrorize this group of mad men!”

That was to say, these mad men would only surrender to someone who was



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 690 He Will Definitely Kill You

more powerful than them.

“That person’s ability might not be weaker than you. In fact, he might be stronger than you!”

Ye Shan’s expression was grim. He had never looked so solemn before.

The more one knew about Hidden Sect, the more terrified one would feel.

“He will definitely kill you!”



These extremists had no moral boundaries!

They were completely inhuman!

They only went after what they wanted. They could want status, wealth, position or absolute power. Nobody could stop them. Anybody who tried would be killed.

They were cruel, violent and had no regard for anything.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 690 He Will Definitely Kill You

Even if someone as powerful as Jiang Ning appeared, as long as he was in their way, they would definitely attack him without hesitation.

Ye Shan's expression was solemn. The things he knew about Hidden Sect made him keep a distance from all these people. But Jiang Ning was going to hunt them down.

He didn't know whether to say that Jiang Ning was brave or had a death wish.



But Jiang Ning was calm and laughed.

"If they come looking for me, I wouldn't be afraid," he said calmly. "What I'm more worried about is that the one controlling all of them could have some other aim in mind, and is someone who can really hold it in. That would be really frightening."

A straightforward person was easy to deal with. The difficult ones were those



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

[Book now](#)

## Chapter 690 He Will Definitely Kill You

who were good at scheming, those who were malicious, vicious and sly.

“But it doesn’t matter. Whoever they are, I’m going to find them and get rid of them all!”

Jiang Ning got up and his face didn’t look worried at all. He was so calm that Ye Shan started to wonder if Jiang Ning understood what the implications of Hidden Sect were.

“I haven’t seen Yuzhen in a few days, I miss her so much,” murmured Jiang Ning. He quickly walked into the house and didn’t look the slightest bit worried.

Ye Shan could only shake his head.

“I’m so glad he’s not MY son-in-law.”

Ye Qingwu was in the kitchen cooking with Su Mei.

Ye Qingwu lost her mother at a young age, so Su Mei felt her heart go out to





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 690 He Will Definitely Kill You

who were good at scheming, those who were malicious, vicious and sly.

“But it doesn’t matter. Whoever they are, I’m going to find them and get rid of them all!”

Jiang Ning got up and his face didn’t look worried at all. He was so calm that Ye Shan started to wonder if Jiang Ning understood what the implications of Hidden Sect were.

“I haven’t seen Yuzhen in a few days, I miss her so much,” murmured Jiang Ning. He quickly walked into the house and didn’t look the slightest bit worried.

Ye Shan could only shake his head.

“I’m so glad he’s not MY son-in-law.”

Ye Qingwu was in the kitchen cooking with Su Mei.

Ye Qingwu lost her mother at a young age, so Su Mei felt her heart go out to



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 690 He Will Definitely Kill You

her and treated her like her own daughter. The two of them talked about cooking for the past few days and Lin Yuzhen was nearly completely neglected.

Su Mei immediately ran out when she heard that Jiang Ning was home.

“Jiang Ning! You’re finally back,” Su Mei’s face was filled with smiles.

“Recently Yuzhen has been disobedient and I can’t get her to listen to me. You’d better help me to deal with her!”

“Yes, Mum!”

Jiang Ning smiled and ran up the stairs.

Lin Yuzhen was in the room. She had a hand under her chin and was pondering Lin Group’s next step.

Suddenly two arms hugged her from behind and she nearly screamed in fright.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 690 He Will Definitely Kill You

“Don’t move! Let your husband take advantage of you for a while!”

Lin Yuzhen’s face instantly reddened when she heard Jiang Ning’s voice in her ear.

She glanced behind her and was glad that the room door was closed.

“Hubby...” Lin Yuzhen turned around and there was a yearning look on her face. “You’re back.”



“Hush.”

Jiang Ning bent down and kissed Lin Yuzhen on the lips.

They kissed for a good five minutes until Lin Yuzhen’s face was red to her neck.

She felt like she was burning up!

No matter what Jiang Ning wanted to do now, she wouldn’t reject him



EFERIC2017 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

**Book now**

Chapter 690 He Will Definitely Kill You

anymore...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North

But Jiang Ning just looked very gently at Lin Yuzhen and held her in his arms as he looked at the proposal on the table that had been edited many times over.

"All decided?"

"Yup." Lin Yuzhen snapped out of her daze since they were talking about work. "I've already set the general direction, but I'm still not sure about some of the details."

She looked at Jiang Ning like she was asking for help.

Jiang Ning took the proposal from her and nodded several times.

"My wife is really amazing!"

He picked up the pen and scribbled a few notes down. Lin Yuzhen's eyes lit up as if she had seen something surprising. She immediately pulled herself out from Jiang Ning's arms and stared at the words that Jiang Ning kept



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North

scribbling.

“Why didn’t I think of that?” She bit her lip and suddenly started to look down on herself. “I’m too stupid, but you said I was amazing. Are you laughing at me?”

“I wouldn’t dare to,” Jiang Ning replied seriously. “We must continue our plan into the north. But now, we just need to wait for a good chance. Always follow your intuition, ok? It doesn’t matter what you do.”

He pulled his arms around Lin Yuzhen’s slim waist and said gently, “I’ll always be there for you.”

“Hubby, you’re the best.”

Lin Yuzhen pulled her arms around Jiang Ning’s neck.

“I suddenly wish we had a few children so I can see how you spoil them.”

She wanted to see how Jiang Ning



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North

would indulge them like he indulged her.

“Oh no,” Jiang Ning unexpectedly shook his head. “I’m only going to spoil you.”

Lin Yuzhen felt like her heart was melting.

.....

In the north.

Linglong Group.



After Long Ling'er found out that an important gantry like Tianbei had been taken down by Lin Group, her expression didn't change.

It was as if she had already seen this coming.

But the directors of Linglong Group had extremely grim expressions on their faces.

They had been underestimating Lin



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North

Group all this while and felt that Long Ling'er had overreacted and thought too highly of Lin Group. This sort of company didn't deserve any of their attention, and certainly didn't need all of Linglong Group to put their resources into preventing them from entering the northern market.

Who had ever seen an elephant arm itself to go against an ant that it could step on easily?

But after Lin Group took down Tianbei and got their first foot into the north, they felt like they had been struck by lightning and instantly woke up.

"Miss Lin, the person behind Lin Group..." One of the directors had followed Long Ling'er for a long time and knew quite a bit about how things worked in the north. "Are they backed by a powerful family?"

"No," replied Long Ling'er directly.





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North

She glanced at all of them. "And that's precisely why their rapid expansion is both admirable and a threat at the same time."

"I've said this before. Lin Group is very ordinary, but Lin Yuzhen is not ordinary at all. I don't need to remind you a second time," said Long Ling'er. "If Lin Group manages to break through all the entry points and gets to the north, then you can think about which story of this building you want to jump down from." 

She then got up and walked out of the meeting room and back into her own office.

She was rather unhappy.

"Jiang Ning, you bastard!"

Of course Long Ling'er knew that Jiang Ning must have interfered. Nobody else would have been able to sweep through Tianbei's illegal circle so easily and take it down for Lin Group.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North

“Do you like her that much?”

Long Ling'er bit her lip and her face was filled with jealousy. Jiang Ning had never been this good to her before!

She had looked through all the information on Lin Yuzhen. At first glance, Lin Yuzhen didn't look like much and there was nothing notable about her.

But the more she understood about Lin Yuzhen, the more Long Ling'er became envious and even jealous.

Lin Yuzhen's kindheartedness, her innocence, the wonderful way she treated others – those were things that every woman wanted to keep within herself. But how many of these characteristics were still left in Long Ling'er after all these years?

And who could keep all these characteristics for so many years? That was too difficult.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North

Kindheartedness was not an innate part of anyone's character. It was a choice. One might choose it once, twice, five times or even ten times. But was there someone who could choose to be kind every single time?

Long Ling'er wanted to say that someone like that didn't exist, but Lin Yuzhen's existence alone told her that it was possible.

"I don't believe she can continue to make this choice forever!" Long Ling'er scoffed.



She stood in front of the window wall and tried to convince herself that Lin Yuzhen was putting on an act. Even if she had pretended for more than twenty years now, one fine day, she would be unable to act anymore and would reveal her true colors.

"Lin Yuzhen, I really hope that you will lose just once."



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

**Book now**

Chapter 691 Continue Going Up North



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 692 Data

Linglong Group started to send even more attacks.

It wasn't just Linglong Group. Many other parties whose benefits were threatened were also taking action both blatantly and secretly.

If Lin Group managed to make their way into the northern market, it wasn't just a matter of the corporate world. It meant that Linglong Group had been challenged and Lin Group had broken through the main gate of the northern market.

It meant that there was now a hole in the territory that the powerful families of the north had guarded so fiercely for themselves.

Nobody wanted to see this happen and nobody wanted to accept that this could happen.

It was very clear that the faster Lin Group advanced, the more wary the





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 692 Data

powerful families of the north would become of them, and their reaction would become even greater.

Lin Yuzhen had no idea that she had the chance to become the common enemy of the powerful families of the north.

She was now seated in her office.

She had just finished a meeting and confirmed how they were going to enter the north. They were going to launch a new product that was suitable for the people in the north.



They had already decided and made final amendments to the product's banding and the various components that would make it suitable for use in the north's weather.

Lin Group had made ample preparations, but they were now faced with a very practical problem.

They lacked the relevant research data.



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 692 Data

“Before this, we’ve never sold anything in the north before, so we don’t have much data on the sort of products that the northern market needs,” said Xiaozhao. “The feedback from the R&D department says that it’s not difficult to create a product, but in order to create a product that is suitable and reaches our Band 1 level, they will need the support of more data. CEO Lin, I’ve checked and there’s a research lab in Shenghai that has the relevant data we need. According to the law, this data is available for purchase by anyone in the industry.”

“But...” she looked a little awkward at this point. “This research lab is controlled by overseas shareholders, especially those international big brands. When one of our staff went to make enquiries, he was rejected on the spot.”

“On top of that, all the relevant data has been archived and they’ve suddenly decided not to put it up for sale. It’s



## Chapter 692 Data

obvious that they just don't want us to have it."

Lin Yuzhen frowned slightly.

That was going too far. They clearly didn't want Lin Group to be able to create a new product, so they were going to use all means and ways to stop Lin Group from getting their hands on any data.

If they had to collect it themselves before starting the research process, it would take too long.



Data within the industry had always been shared so as to promote growth and expansion of the industry as a whole. Lin Group's research data was also open to others.

So why did the data become classified when Lin Group needed it?

It seemed like there were really a lot of people who didn't want Lin Group to





Chapter 692 Data

enter the north.

But that only proved that Lin Group's expansion was enough to threaten them.

"No problem, I'll pay them a visit myself," Lin Yuzhen reached a decision. She turned to look at Jiang Ning who was eating peanuts on the sofa. "Driver, aren't you going to get the car ready?"

"Yes, CEO Lin!" Jiang Ning smiled and stood up as he dusted his hands off. "We'll leave right now."



There was nobody else in the world who could order Jiang Ning around like that.

Lin Yuzhen was already very familiar with Shenghai.

Back when Lin Group was about to enter Shenghai's market, they had laid a beautiful trap that started when they were still in the southeast market, and one of the top ten international brands,



## Chapter 692 Data

Ceyranka, had walked right into it.

Lin Group had stepped on Ceyranka to enter Shenghai's market, and even managed to set their own industry standard.

It was unsurprising that the international brands were going to use this chance to teach Lin Group a lesson.

The skincare and cosmetics data analysis research lab in Shenghai did research on the special characteristics of various products and their design, as well as the analysis of the combination of various attributes.



There was a big difference in the formula of each product depending on the geographical location, the weather and the people in each market. For example, the south was wet and humid, while the north was very dry.

If a company didn't develop products according to the consumers' needs,



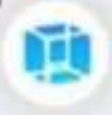
EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 692 Data

they couldn't enter the market and wouldn't get support from the consumers.

As a research lab, their duty was to use the sales reports to analyze what appealed to the various groups of consumers, but now, they had rejected Lin Group's request to purchase the data outright.

They were clearly saying that they could sell this information to anyone but Lin Group. 

The moment Lin Yuzhen stepped into Shenghai, news of her arrival already reached the general manager's office of Ceyranka's Shenghai office.

"Of course she's here. I knew she would come, and I've been waiting for her."

The one sitting in that position was no longer Chen Gong. He had made a mistake by walking into Lin Group's trap, so Lin Group could step on Ceyranka



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 692 Data

and enter Shenghai's market successfully. That had made Ceyranka's headquarters furious and they fired Chen Gong on the spot.

Right now, the person sitting in that position was Kang Li, a member from the Kang family, a powerful family of the north.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

Kang Li was elegant and graceful. The feeling she gave others was that she was someone of very high standing and was a wealthy lady.

Even though she was nearly forty, her extensive beauty regime kept her looking as young as ever.

“Miss Kang, Lin Group definitely needs this data in order to enter the north. As long as we don’t give it to her, they will fail.”



“You’re thinking too simply. Lin Group isn’t stupid enough to put all their eggs in one basket,” said Kang Li with a smile. “I’m sure they’ve definitely started their own data analysis, but this will require more time on their part. I’m afraid nobody will be able to stop Lin Group from entering the north. It’s just a matter of time.”

She could see things very clearly. The only thing she could take from Lin Group was time, and this delay was



Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

enough for her to make Lin Group pay a hefty price.

Given Lin Group's current pattern in advancement, Linglong Group alone wasn't enough to stop them. The other powerful families of the north who had a share in this business had to work together as well.

This was a frightening amount of power!



But she didn't care about any of these. She was from a powerful family of the north herself, a place where the network of benefits was very complicated. So she knew well that protecting her own interests was the most important of all.

"We don't have to care about what happens to Lin Group in the future. The most important thing is what we can get out of this intense storm," said Kang Li calmly. "Do you know why Chen Gong lost?"




EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

“It was because he thought too highly of himself!”

So many others had managed to hold themselves back when Lin Group laid a trap. Only Chen Gong couldn't hold himself back and walked right into it. Ceyranka was deeply embarrassed and Lin Group stepped all over them and got a place in the market.

Ceyranka wasn't going to take this lying down. They were going to get back at Lin Group. 

“Yes, yes, yes, Miss Kang is right. So what should I do?”

The man standing in front of Kang Li was the deputy director of the research lab in Shenghai, Yang Ming.

Even though his position wasn't low and he commanded quite a bit of power within the industry, he behaved lowly in front of Kang Li. It wasn't just because Kang Li was a very imposing woman,



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

but because of her background.

She came from a powerful family of the north, so Yang Ming couldn't afford to offend her at all.

Kang Li had suddenly entered Shenghai not just to take charge of Ceyranka's Shenghai branch. She had other motives in mind.

This Lin Group was going to suffer tremendous losses!



"We can give them the data, but don't give it to them easily," said Kang Li. "Also, there will be certain conditions."

She looked up and her wavy golden hair cascaded. There was a sly look in her eyes. "Do you know how it feels like to feel hopeful, then disappointed, and finally despair?"

Yang Ming shook his head.

"You don't know, and I don't know





EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

either,” Kang Li got up and walked over to Yang Ming. She stretched a hand out and gently caressed his chest, making his body instantly stiffen slightly. “But Lin Yuzhen will know soon.”

Yang Ming felt his body shudder.

He used to think that women were all weak and gentle, but after meeting Kang Li, he realized that women were the scariest living things around. Older women especially, were even more ferocious than lions and tigers.

“Yes, Miss Kang, I know what to do,” replied Yang Ming politely.

Kang Li gave a pleased nod. “Deputy Director Yang, as long as you handle this matter well, I can get rid of the word ‘Deputy’ in front of your title.”

“Thank you, Miss Kang!” Yang Ming was elated. He quickly nodded politely and left the office.



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

There was a smug look on Kang Li's face.

"You're all trying so hard to stop Lin Group, but you don't realize that this is a good chance to use Lin Group to make a name for yourselves, to increase your own reputation," scoffed Kang Li. "My name will soon be famous throughout the north, and my family will rise another level!"

Meanwhile.



Lin Yuzhen had already waited for quite some time at the ground floor of the research lab.

"I'm really sorry, but the Deputy Director who is in charge of this matter hasn't returned to the office, please come back another day."

The receptionist blocked Lin Yuzhen from going in. She just kept repeating the same phrase about how the Deputy Director wasn't around, and Lin Yuzhen



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**


Open

### Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

wouldn't be able to see him even if she went in.

Lin Yuzhen opened her mouth and wanted to say that she saw his car in the parking lot, so he must be upstairs but was refusing to see her.

He was obviously trying to bully Lin Group.

"Thank you." She looked at the receptionist and neither lost her temper nor raised her voice. She nodded politely and left. 

When Jiang Ning and the rest saw Lin Yuzhen walk out from the building, they knew she didn't get to see the person she wanted to.

"Mr Jiang, there's no need to go through so much trouble. I'll bring my men in and drag that fellow out!"

Gao Bin didn't understand why Jiang Ning had to go through so much trouble



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

and even got Lin Yuzhen to come all the way here. It seemed redundant to him.

That fellow was just a deputy director of some research lab, so Gao Bin could drag him out himself!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name

Chapter 693 Chance to Make a Name




EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

“Different circles follow different rules,” Gao Yali sat on the other side and shook her head. “You have to follow your own rules to get things done. Mr Jiang’s aim is to make sure that each circle sets their own rules and follows them so as to maintain their own order. If you go in and beat others up, then you’ve gone against the rules of this circle.”

She was an intelligent woman and knew very well when to do what. 

Matters in the legal circle had to be done with the methods that the legal circle stood by. If this matter belonged to the illegal circle, then Jiang Ning wouldn’t have needed Lin Yuzhen to come here.

He just needed to say the word.

Jiang Ning laughed and turned to glance at Gao Bin. “Learn more from your sister. You won’t go far in this world if you only rely on your fists.”



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

“Yes, Mr Jiang.”

Lin Yuzhen got back into the car. There was some disappointment on her face and she shook her head. “Yang Ming refuses to see me, he’s doing this on purpose.”

If she couldn’t even see him, then she couldn’t even negotiate with him.

Even if there were conditions to be met, they had to talk it out. But if the other party refused to see her and pretended to be out of the office, then Lin Yuzhen really didn’t know what to do. Surely she couldn’t just barge into his office, right?

That wasn’t her style of doing things.

“He’s not around?” Jiang Ning looked over to see that Yang Ming’s favorite sports car was parked right there. If he wasn’t around, then did a ghost drive this car here?”

“He really likes cars and never lets



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

anyone else drive his car, so there's no way he's not in," Lin Yuzhen made a face and sighed, "But if he refuses to see me, then what can we do?"

"We'll make him come downstairs himself," said Jiang Ning.

Lin Yuzhen froze for a while before suddenly reacting.

"You...you're going to smash his car?"

Yang Ming loved his cars like his very own life. If his car was damaged, he would definitely come downstairs.

"Of course not," Jiang Ning burst out laughing. "Am I such a bad person?"

He took his phone out and called Wang Wei.

"That's right, get a decent actress and make sure she acts well. Tell her it's an audition, and if she does well, she can be the female lead tomorrow," said



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

Jiang Ning into the phone.

Everyone else in the car was stunned.

Even Gao Yali didn't know what Jiang Ning was trying to do.

His thought process was always different from others.

She had thought the same way as Lin Yuzhen. As long as they did something to Yang Ming's car, then he was definitely going to come downstairs. Once he came downstairs, they couldn't avoid seeing each other anymore.

Back upstairs.

Yang Ming sat in his office and watched as Lin Yuzhen left disappointedly and got back into her car.

"Isn't Lin Group doing so well these days? Since they actually have to beg me for something now, let's leave them out there for a while first."





EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

Yang Ming remembered what Kang Li instructed him to do.

Even if they had conditions for selling them the data, he had to wait until Lin Group had lost almost all their fighting spirit.

If one side was much stronger than the other, it would be easier to reach an agreement that benefitted Yang Ming more.

“Mr Yang, your car is still downstairs. If they touch your car...”

His secretary was a little worried.

That was a huge weakness for Yang Ming. It was more serious to hurt his car than to hurt his own wife!

“Hoho, did you think I didn’t think about that?”

Yang Ming laughed coldly. A car was nothing compared to being the Director



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

of this lab.

He had purposely parked it there so that they would know he was upstairs but refused to see them. He wanted to watch how helpless they looked!

If they really damaged his car, then he had an even better excuse to refuse Lin Group's request.

Yang Ming had thought through all of this already. He was waiting for Lin Yuzhen to be unable to hold herself back and damage his car.



But suddenly, there was the sound of a loudhailer. This was completely different from what he expected.

"Yang Ming! Yang Ming! Come out here right now!"

The voice was very loud. Even though Yang Ming was several stories up, he could hear this voice too.



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

His expression changed a little and opened the window. He saw that someone downstairs was using some really powerful loudhailer. Her voice resounded like thunder and she could probably be heard within the next few hundred yards.

“Who on earth is that?!” Yang Ming yelled as he frowned. “Tell security to drag her away!”

There was a woman downstairs who was obviously very pregnant. Her hair was a little disheveled and her face was pale. She looked a little sickly and worn out, so anyone who saw her would feel bad for her.

“Yang Ming! Come out now! You heartless man!”

“You cheated me of my feelings and even my body! You’re inhuman!”

“So you’re not taking responsibility after you’ve put your clothes back on?! This



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

Chapter 694 Make Him Come Downstairs

child is yours! You douchebag!”

The woman continued to cry and wail about how she had been fooled by Yang Ming and thought that Yang Ming was single, but Yang Ming turned out to be married. Now that she was pregnant and didn't know what to do, Yang Ming forced her to go for an abortion!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

She continued to shout loudly into the loudhailer and was soon surrounded by equally furious onlookers.

“This bastard! He’s really a bastard! He’s married and still went around fooling with women? What a jerk!”

“Who is this Yang Ming? Is he inside this building? If you’re still a man, get out here!”

“He’s really gone too far! How could he do such a thing? He’s worse than an animal!”



“Yang Ming seems to be the deputy director of this research lab, you can find him online. So he’s a wolf in sheep’s clothing!”

.....

The crowd grew louder and louder. Their voices resounded loudly around the building even without the help of a loudhailer.



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

These days, many people couldn't stand irresponsible men who had a wife and family but hid this fact from clueless women in order to cheat them.

These people ought to be shot!

"Yang Ming...you have to explain things to me! I don't want any money! I just want to know if you still want your own child!"

The woman continued to cry loudly and sniffled as she touched her pregnant belly. Her face was filled with anger and suffering and she nearly fainted from being unable to breathe properly.

She looked so pitiful and everyone around her felt so bad for her.

More and more people gathered and there were some who wanted to dash in to drag that animal of a Yang Ming out.

Jiang Ning sat in the car and nodded.



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

“She’s a real talent. I’ll get her to do a movie tomorrow.”

Lin Yuzhen’s face was all red. She never thought that Jiang Ning would use such a method to force Yang Ming out of the building. If he didn’t settle this personally, his reputation was going to take a huge hit.

It wouldn’t just be a problem of remaining in this research lab, it would even be a problem for him to remain in Shenghai.

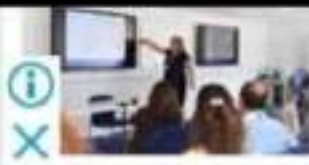


Gao Bin was completely floored. Was this what Jiang Ning meant by using his brains to solve a problem?

Even if he had three brains, he wouldn’t have come up with this!

“Yang Ming! Get out here!”

“Yang Ming, if you’re still a man, come out and take responsibility!”



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

“This filthy man! How dare you do such a thing! He’s not human at all!”

A few women gathered and shouted angrily at the building. Their voices were even louder than the loudhailer and the glass of the building was going to shatter soon.

Yang Ming stood upstairs and his expression became very nasty.

This wasn’t just forcing him to go downstairs. This was threatening his reputation!



And he was still dreaming of becoming the Director?

He would hit the headlines the next day and he might not even be able to stay in Shenghai anymore. He would become a public enemy of the people because he matched the typical image of a jerk.

“Chase her away! Hurry up and chase her away!” yelled Yang Ming.





EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

A few security guards had come out to chase the woman away, but there was no way the few of them could stop an angry mob.

The security guards were also afraid of going over when they saw how fierce the people were.

“Why, you want to hit us? We’ll call the cops!”

“We’re going to lodge a complaint against Yang Ming! How could such a jerk hold a high position in this lab? You think the people of Shenghai are dead?”

“Come over and try!”

The security guards could only move back.

There were even more and more people gathering and some even started using their phones to film the entire process. It wouldn’t be long before this research lab was all over Shenghai’s local news.



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

Yang Ming felt like his hair was standing on end.

Of course he knew that Lin Yuzhen was behind this.

She wanted him to appear.

What a vicious move!

He called the receptionist. "Tell Lin Yuzhen that I will see her, but she must get rid of that woman!"



Yang Ming slammed the phone down and he was all pale in the face.

In no time.

Lin Yuzhen was sitting in the car when she got a call from the receptionist.

"Yang Ming says he will see me." She was surprised, "This method is so effective?!"

"If he doesn't appear soon, the next act



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

is going to start,” said Jiang Ning.  
“Wang Wei wrote a full drama serial on the spot. Looks like it doesn’t have the chance to air now.”

He looked regretful as he called Wang Wei.

The woman at the entrance quickly fainted from yelling so much. An ambulance soon arrived and took her away.

The onlookers eventually just spat at the entrance of the lab, cursed him and then left the place.

“You guys can wait here,” Jiang Ning said to Lin Yuzhen. “I’ll go up.”

“I don’t have to go up?” Lin Yuzhen was surprised.

“He’s such a disgusting man, I don’t want his face to affect your appetite.”

“Alright then.”



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 695 Too Vicious

Jiang Ning alighted and walked into the main lobby of the lab.

“Hello, Mr Yang’s office is on the 13th story.” The receptionist had a very good impression of Lin Yuzhen, so when she saw that someone from Lin Group was here, she whispered this to Jiang Ning to help him.

“Thank you,” Jiang Ning smile and took Wang Wei’s name card out. “If you want to switch to a better job, call this number.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**


Open

### Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

Jiang Ning then walked straight into the elevator without bothering about the stunned look on the receptionist's face.

DING!

He stepped out of the lift and saw the Deputy Director's office at the end of the corridor. The name on the door was Yang Ming's name.

Jiang Ning knocked on the door and someone on the inside called him to come in. 

He pushed the door open and walked in.

Yang Ming was seated on his office chair with his legs crossed. He saw Jiang Ning come in and scoffed.

"Who are you? Where's Lin Yuzhen? Lin Group really knows how to pull a dirty trick huh."

He didn't bother being polite at all. Even though nobody had said anything



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

## Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

explicitly, they both knew what he was talking about.

“Mr Yang, are you complimenting me?” Jiang Ning walked over and sat down in front of Yang Ming. “I’m CEO Lin’s driver, and since this is just a small matter, she doesn’t have to settle it. I can settle this for her.”

Yang Ming glanced at Jiang Ning and scoffed in disdain. This was such an important matter and Lin Yuzhen got her driver to come instead?

Was she looking down on Yang Ming? Or did she think a mere driver would be able to get the data from him?

“Humph, go back and tell Lin Yuzhen,” said Yang Ming directly. “We’re not able to provide the data that Lin Group wants. The research lab has found certain issues with the data and it needs to be corrected and reanalyzed before it can be released. This will take another several months to complete, so



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**  
**Online Conference**

Open

### Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

you can come again after that.”

Jiang Ning let out a laugh. He pulled out his cigarettes and stuffed one into his own mouth, then threw another one onto Yang Ming’s desk.

“Mr Yang, you’re gone too far in saying something like that.”

Yang Ming glanced at Jiang Ning and didn’t care about the cheap cigarette that Jiang Ning had thrown on his desk. His face was filled with disdain.

“This data should be made public within the industry. This is part of Mr Yang’s work and also your responsibility. Why can’t you provide it when Lin Group is asking for it?”

“Who do you think you are?” Yang Ming narrowed his eyes. “None of this is up to you!”


Jiang Ning smiled and pulled a lighter out to light his cigarette. He had waited

Test Ad

Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

to smoke for a long time now. Now that Lin Yuzhen wasn't around, he dared to smoke.

The cigarette smoke filled the air and Yang Ming started coughing immediately. He opened his mouth to shout at Jiang Ning but Jiang Ning spoke up first.

"Mr Yang, let's go straight to the point. What conditions do we have to agree to in order for you to provide the data? It's  very tiring for both of us to keep beating around the bush."

Yang Ming used his hands to fan the air around him and was filled with contempt.

"Tell Lin Yuzhen to see me herself!" he scoffed. "You have no right to talk to me, please leave!"

"Oh no no," Jiang Ning shook his head. "Mr Yang, you're mistaken."






EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

### Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

“I’m not here to discuss this matter with you. I’ve just been holding it in for too long and just really wanted to find a place to smoke.”

Yang Ming was taken aback. He didn’t know what Jiang Ning was talking about.

“As for the data, I’ll tell you now. If you don’t give it to me now, then I’m afraid you’d be begging me to take it from you later,” said Jiang Ning with a laugh. “Ar  I might not even want it when the time comes.”

“HAHAHA!” Yang Ming slammed the desk and laughed coldly. “Are you trying to joke with me?”

Beg him to take the data?

The fact that Yang Ming didn’t get the security guards to throw a mere driver like Jiang Ning out was already Yang Ming being kind to him. And now Jiang Ning said Yang Ming would beg him to



## Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

take the data?

He could dream on!

“I can tell you right now that Lin Group will never get this data. If you want data, you can collect it and analyze it yourselves,” said Yang Ming with a gleeful smile. “But I don’t think you can get anything useful in the next two to three months. Can you afford to lose so much time?”



He knew that he had a hold over Lin Group, and the company would eventually have to give in.

But Jiang Ning’s attitude made him very unhappy!

If he didn’t threaten them harder, then it might be difficult to reach an agreement favorable to himself later. He had to wear Lin Group down more today.

Jiang Ning sat on the sofa and closed his eyes slightly, as if he wasn’t



## Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

bothered by Yang Ming's threat at all.

He was just thinking about how it was so difficult for him to abstain from smoking when Lin Yuzhen was around.

"Did you hear what I said?!" yelled Yang Ming with a red face. He was getting annoyed by how Jiang Ning ignored him and seemed to be relaxing on the sofa.

Was this bastard really here just to find a place to smoke?



Was his office the toilet or something?!

Jiang Ning opened his eyes, smiled and stubbed the cigarette in the ashtray before getting up.

"Alright then, I'll wait for Mr Yang to deliver the data to us."

Test Ad



Business research Conference

Book now

Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 696 Beg Me to Take It

Jiang Ning didn't seem to have cared about what Yang Ming said at all throughout his time in the office.

Jiang Ning had seriously come here because he just needed a place to smoke.

After all, he never smoked in front of Lin Yuzhen. She never stopped him from smoking, but she didn't like him smoking in front of her.

Even after Jiang Ning left the office, Yang Ming was still sitting there speechless as he watched Jiang Ning walk out of the door and disappear.

It took him quite a while before he collected himself and started cursing away.

"Who do you think you are!"

"You want me to beg you? Dream on!"

"Lin Group can forget about taking any



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 697 Teach Lin Group a Harder Lesson

data from me!!”

Yang Ming yelled so loudly that his voice echoed down the corridor, but Jiang Ning pretended not to have heard anything.

He took the elevator back down. The receptionist’s face was all red because she was so excited, as if she had just woken up from a dream.

When she saw Jiang Ning come out, she quickly ran over and greeted him politely. “Mr Jiang?”



“Yes?” Jiang Ning nodded.

“Thank you! Thank you so much!” She couldn’t hold it in anymore and kept repeating herself from being too excited.

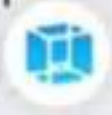
Jiang Ning had passed her a name card to her earlier and told her to call the number on it if she wanted to switch to a better job.



## Chapter 697 Teach Lin Group a Harder Lesson

She had gone to the bathroom to just give it a shot, and the moment she said that a very handsome man gave her this number to find a better job, the other side instantly agreed.

She felt like she was dreaming!

The other party asked her what she could do and how much salary she expected, and she already couldn't believe her ears. She could only tell him that she was a receptionist and she on expected \$5,000 a month. 

That was already \$2,000 more than what she was getting now.

She had just said that as a joke and didn't think any of this was real. But the other party seemed a little unhappy and said that since his Big Boss had recommended her, then for a receptionist to take home less than \$10,000 a month was a disgrace to his Big Boss. He settled for \$15,000 a month and told her to report to work the




Chapter 697 Teach Lin Group a Harder Lesson

next day!

This...this was like a dream.

She realized that she had really hit jackpot.

"You're welcome. Just remember, good begets good." Jiang Ning didn't say too much. He just wanted to reward the receptionist for being kind to him.

Jiang Ning walked out of the building. 

Lin Yuzhen and the rest were still waiting inside the car.

After Jiang Ning hopped in, Lin Yuzhen quickly asked, "How did it go? Will he give us the data?"

She didn't think Yang Ming would want to give them the data, and he might have said a lot of nasty things.

Even if he was willing to give it to them, it would be at a terribly high price to Lin





## Chapter 697 Teach Lin Group a Harder Lesson

Group. There was no way they wouldn't take this chance to extort as much money from Lin Group as possible.

"Of course he's willing," replied Jiang Ning seriously. "That Yang Ming even said that he'll sort everything out and send it to us personally."

"Really?"

This didn't sound real.

Never mind Lin Yuzhen, even Gao Yali didn't quite believe it.

She knew such organizations very well. They were the type that used the little bit of power they had to reap as much benefit for themselves as possible, and they wouldn't let go of the data so easily.

On top of that, now Lin Group was the one asking them for things, so they had a hold over Lin Group.



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

## Chapter 697 Teach Lin Group a Harder Lesson

This Yang Ming was clearly backed and controlled by someone from Ceyranka. Ceyranka was the brand that suffered as a result of the trap that Jiang Ning laid. Were they going to be so kind to Lin Group?

Gao Yali didn't think so.

But Jiang Ning said that Yang Ming had agreed to provide Lin Group with the data, and he would even send it to them personally.

So no matter how impossible it sounded, Gao Yali chose to believe Jiang Ning.

"If he refuses, I'll beat him until he does!" scoffed Gao Bin.

He didn't like to make things so complicated. Using his fists was much easier. If one punch didn't work, then two punches. If two didn't work, then he'd use as many that were needed!



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 697 Teach Lin Group a Harder Lesson

“There you go again,” Jiang Ning shook his head. “Gao Yali, teach your brother well and make sure he doesn’t turn into a barbarian.”

“Got it.” Gao Yali glared at her brother, then asked, “What do we do next?”

“Eat,” replied Jiang Ning calmly. “There’s a private kitchen around here that’s quite nice, let’s go there, my treat.”

Everyone was dumbfounded.



Gao Yali was clearly asking about the next step in getting the data, not about eating.

But since Jiang Ning wanted to eat, then they had no objections.

Yang Ming saw their car drive off from his office window and scoffed coldly.

“Where did these crazies come from? Is everyone in Lin Group nuts? They think I’ll beg them to take the data? What a



EFERIC2021 Test Ad  
**EFERIC Conference**

Book now

Chapter 697 Teach Lin Group a Harder Lesson

bunch of idiots!” Yang Ming scoffed.  
“Looks like I’ve got to tell Miss Kang to teach Lin Group a harder lesson!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



100 110 120 130 140 150 160 170 180 190

A I X E S Q D O E

100 110 120 130 140 150 160 170 180 190

100 110 120 130 140 150 160 170 180 190

100 110 120 130 140 150 160 170 180 190

Chapter 698 The Legal Circle Looks at Power and Money

After thinking about it, Yang Ming went downstairs and drove his own sports car to Ceyranka's Shenghai branch office.

At the same time.

In the north!

At the Kang house.

Everybody was sitting tensely at the edge of their seats.

The head of the Kang family, Kang Feng felt like his throat was all dry. He wanted to say something but didn't dare to at all.



"Mr Fei, did the Kang family do something wrong?"

Fei sat in front of Kang Feng and there was a malicious air about him. Those who didn't know anything about him would have thought that he was only fifteen or sixteen years old since he looked fairly youngish. But everyone who knew who he was knew that this

## Chapter 698 The Legal Circle Looks at Power and Money

man was like the king of the demons!

He was famous for being overbearing and vicious in the legal circles of the north.

He looked completely harmless when he smiled, but at least 800 or even 1,000 people had died at his hands, so he was a really vicious character. But unfortunately he wielded tremendous power and authority, and he was in charge of investigating the powerful families. Who dared to offend him?

But Fei just sat there and drank his tea without saying a single word. This made everyone in the Kang family even more fearful.

Kang Feng gulped and tried to put on a nice smile as he said, "Mr Fei, I hope you could point out what the Kang family has done? If my family has done anything wrong, I will fix it! I will fix it right now!"

Even though Fei was young enough to be his grandson, Kang Feng clearly

looked the grandson now.

Fei looked up. His short hair was neat and his gaze was sharp. He glanced at Kang Feng and there was an evil smile on his lips.

“The Kang family hasn’t done anything wrong.”

These words made Kang Feng feel even more like crying now. He would rather find out that the Kang family had something wrong. At least he would know why he was going to die.



But since Fei put it this way, things were really very serious.

“I happened to pass by and remembered someone I know from the Kang family, so I decided to pop by. Does Mr Kang not welcome me?” Fei looked as if he was going to stand up. “That’s alright, I’ll leave then.”

“No! Oh no please don’t!” Kang Feng immediately paled and waved his hands about desperately. “Mr Fei, that’s not

Chapter 698 The Legal Circle Looks at Power and Money

what I meant! That's really not what I meant, you've misunderstood me!"

"Oh really?" Fei raised an eyebrow. "So Mr Kang does welcome me, right?"

Kang Feng could only nod his head.

"Alright, then I'll stay the night at the Kang house."

"....."

Kang Feng didn't know how to react. He felt so scared that his soul nearly left his body.



If Fei stayed the night, then everyone around the family would cut ties with them and keep their distance from the Kang family. The Kang family was doomed!

"Could I ask who in my family does Mr Fei know?"

Kang Feng took a deep breath. He knew the rules of the legal circle well. They only looked at power and money!



The young man in front of him was able to easily quash the Kang family from all sides and wipe out a so called third tier powerful family like his.

“Kang Li,” Fei said with a smile. “The things she is doing now make me very puzzled. I don’t know what to do and I can’t understand it. So I have to stay here until I figure it out.”

He smiled widely and looked at Kang Feng apologetically, “Mr Kang, is that alright with you?”

Of course Kang Feng couldn’t say no.

He gave a sheepish smile and cursed Kang Li in his heart. What did the daughter he had to constantly worry about do now to offend someone like Fei?

This daughter of his was extremely career minded and was his one and only daughter. She had always said that she wanted to make the Kang family a second tier family or even a first tier one.

Chapter 698 The Legal Circle Looks at Power and Money

In order to achieve this aim, she was willing to do anything. She refused to get married, but she was willing to sleep with anybody who could provide her with resources, so this didn't reflect well on the Kang family.

But since this helped the family to keep advancing, Kang Feng endured all of this and never said anything.

But this time, she had really gotten into big trouble!

"Mr Fei, what has Kang Li done to make you unhappy?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



"I don't know either," Fei just shrugged. "I wouldn't know what she's doing. Can't I be unhappy anyway?"

"Of course you can! Of course!"

Kang Feng was really on the verge of tears.

Fei was clearly picking on his family, but even if he could tell, there was nothing Kang Feng could do about it.

The Kang family was not clean in its dealings at all. No matter how careful he was, the moment Fei decided to launch an investigation, he could definitely make the Kang family disappear from the north overnight!

Fei continued to sit there and dug his ears causally. "Why don't you ask her?"

Kang Feng was waiting for him to say this.



He quickly pulled his phone out and dialed Kang Li's number in front of Fei.

It took several rings before the other side picked up.

Before Kang Feng could speak, Kang Li spoke first.

"Dad! Good news! Our family can get more resources and advance another level in the north!

Her voice was filled with glee and pride. It was a rare chance to be able to step on Lin Group and rise in status. Not everyone could get this chance. Since she grabbed it first, she was the winner.

"As long as I..."

"What on earth are you doing?!"

Kang Feng cut in before she finished and started shouting wildly. "I don't care what

## Chapter 699 Report Ourselves

you're doing! Just stop! Stop it right now, you hear me?!"

The other end was stunned for several moments.

"Dad, what are you talking about? This is a really rare chance for the Kang family to make a name for itself in the north..."

"That's not a fucking chance!" Kang Feng cursed loudly and didn't care that he was talking to his own daughter. His eyes were bulging from being so angry. "Do you know that you've made a terrible mistake? Do you know...do you know who on earth you've offended?!"

"The family is on the verge of destruction and you still want to make a name for yourself? Stop right now! Stop everything!"

Kang Feng was practically screaming into the phone. The terrible fear in his voice made Kang Li feel all her hair stand on



end.

She had never seen Kang Feng so terrified before.

After hanging up, Kang Feng's face was all pale as he stood where he was and was too afraid to move.

Fei looked up and he had a rather stern expression on his face.

"Mr Kang, there are some problems with what you said earlier," said Fei as he glanced at Kang Feng. "Are you saying that I'm picking on your family and I'm going to destroy your family?"

"No! That's not what I meant! It's...it's my family who has done something wrong and we've had a failed investment! That's right, we've made a mistake in our investment and we've done something against the law, so we should be punished! We deserve to be punished!"

## Chapter 699 Report Ourselves

"Why does it sound like I forced you into a confession?"

Fei stood up and Kang Feng felt cold all over. This demon killed without leaving a single trace behind!

"I...no that's not the case! It really isn't!"

"That's good then," Fei nodded. He walked over to Kang Feng and patted his shoulder. "In general, the Kang family isn't too bad. Even though you've made a few mistakes, they don't deserve death. Go and report yourselves and admit to the things you ought to."

"The most important thing is to stay alive, don't you think so? Mr Kang?"

"Yes! Yes yes!"

"Alright, since we've managed to solve the problem, then I won't stay for a meal."



Fei got up and left without even looking back.

Kang Feng could feel that his entire back was wet with sweat.

The terror that came with falling into an abyss made him feel like he had just paid a visit to the lord of hades.

All the other Kang family members could only watch as the head of their family cowered in front of Fei like he was a child and spoke to Fei so politely. He didn't even dare to let out a fart.

"Master..."

"Get someone to report ourselves. The Kang family is going to suffer a great loss this time."

Kang Feng had a pained look on his face as he closed his eyes slightly and clenched his fists tightly. He was just glad that Fei





didn't decide to kill them all, otherwise his family...wouldn't be around the next day.

He suddenly opened his eyes wide again and gave a call to Kang Li. He scolded her and told her what happened. Kang Li almost fainted from fright after hearing all this.

"If the Kang family perished, then you would be the greatest sinner of the family! So quickly stop whatever you're doing, I don't care what it is!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Kang Feng smashed the phone in his hands.

Kang Li felt like her heart was going to leap out of her mouth. Her face was already drained of color and she looked as white as a sheet.

“Who on earth is backing Lin Group?”

Her voice started to tremble.

Just hearing Fei’s name was enough to tell her that this matter was very frightening. That was the demon king of the legal circle of the north.

He killed without leaving a trace and was famous for being cruel and vicious. He was cold blooded and unfeeling. Even a first tier powerful family didn’t dare to offend this crazy guy, never mind a third tier family like the Kang family.

She only wanted to extort some resources



out of Lin Group and make things difficult for them so that she could make the Kang family famous in the north. How did this nearly cause the downfall of her own family?

When she thought about this, she shook violently. A sense of despair and terror made her pride and confidence instantly shatter.

In front of that sort of absolute power, her schemes were nothing!

In front of Fei, the Kang family was nothing!

Kang Li took a deep breath. But before she snapped out her daze, someone knocked on her office door and she nearly let out a scream.

"Who is it?!"

"Miss Kang, Deputy Director Yang from the



research lab is here, he says he has something important to discuss with you.”

“Call him in!” said Kang Li anxiously. She prayed hard that this Yang Ming hadn’t already offended Lin Group. She really hoped he hadn’t.

Yang Ming walked in with a big smile on his face. It was clear that there was a look of glee in his eyes.

“Miss Kang,” Yang Ming walked over with a smile. “You’re right, this Lin Group is really too arrogant and too bold for their own good. I’ve told them straight in the face that they will never get the data from me!”

“.....”

Kang Li felt like she had fallen into a bottomless pit.

She could hear the terrible screams of everyone in the Kang family, as if they were



all vengeful ghosts!

She started trembling all over and her face was pale.

“What...what did you say?”

“That guy from Lin Group actually said that even if I personally gave them the data, they wouldn’t want it! Such arrogance! Who do they think they are?!”

Yang Ming continued to look gleeful and didn’t seem to have noticed the change in Kang Li’s expression at all. He seemed to still be waiting for Kang Li to compliment him.

“Give it to them! Give it to them!!”

But unexpectedly, Kang Li suddenly started screaming. Her voice was as shrill as a vengeful ghost and filled with terror. Her voice nearly broke Yang Ming’s eardrums.



“Give them the data, you hear me?!”

Kang Li continued to shriek and didn't look like her usual elegant and graceful self anymore. She seemed to have turned into a vengeful ghost in an instant.

That voice frightened Yang Ming so badly that his body stiffened up instantly.

“Miss Kang...what...what did you say?”

Yang Ming thought he had wrongly.

Kang Li wanted him to give Lin Group the data? Hadn't she told him to make things difficult for Lin Group and to make it hard for them to obtain the data? She even wanted to take this chance to exploit Lin Group.

But after just one day, Kang Li changed her stand.

“I said, give the data to Lin Group! Who told



you to make things difficult for them?!”

Kang Li was both nervous and uneasy especially after hearing what Yang Ming said. Lin Group seemed to have been prepared for this already and told Yang Ming to send the data to them personally. Was Lin Group able to get Fei to do things for them?

The Kang family nearly perished!

Kang Li grabbed the dumbfounded Yang Ming. “Are you listening to me? Give Lin Group the data! Give them everything!”

“Give them whatever they want! Don’t make things difficult for them! You have no right to!”

Yang Ming was completely confused. Kang Li was grabbing his collar very tightly and he was almost unable to breathe and started coughing violently.



“Miss Kang!” He struggled free and stared at how Kang Li looked like she had gone mad. He suddenly felt a fear in his heart for some unknown reason.

Kang Li had lost all the confidence and competitiveness she had in the past.

It was as if she was holding a hot potato in her hands, and if she didn't fling it away in time, it was going to burn her alive.

“I'm warning you, give Lin Group the data right now and beg for their forgiveness, otherwise...” Kang Li's body trembled. “Otherwise both of us will meet a terrible end!”

Yang Ming paled.

“That Lin Group...we can't afford to offend them!”

Those words from Kang Li threw Yang Ming down a deep abyss. He gaped and





couldn't get a single word out.

What was going on?

Just one day ago, Kang Li sounded like Lin Group was just a tiny chicken waiting to be slaughtered and she could squish them easily. But today, Kang Li's face was completely pale upon mention of Lin Group.

She was so scared that she was trembling?

What the hell? Then what about him?!

Did Kang Li just pull a fast one on him?!

"What do you mean by this?!" Yang Ming was angry now and he clenched his teeth. "Kang Li! I just listened to your instructions and you played me out?!"